# Contents

Ι	Set	1	17
1	<b>pro</b> c		<b>19</b> 19
2	<b>Rin</b> s 2.1		<b>21</b> 21
II	Se	quences	23
3	Sup	emum and infimum	<b>25</b>
4	Inte	val	27
5	Enh	nced real line	<b>2</b> 9
6	<b>Vec</b> <sup>1</sup> 6.1	K-module	31 31 31 32 32 32 33
	6.2	sub K-module	33 33 33 33 33
	6.4	3.3.3 Theorem	33 33 34 34 34 34

		6.4.3 Theorem	4
		6.4.4 Def	
		6.4.5 Remark	
		6.4.6 Theorem	
		6.4.7 Proof:	
		0.4.7 11001	J
7	Moi	notone mappings 3	7
	7.1	Def	
	7.2	Prop	
	7.3	Def	7
	7.4	Prop	7
	7.5	Prop	
	7.6	Def	
	7.7	Prop	
	7.8	Proof	
		7.8.1 bijection	
		7.8.2 uniqueness	
			•
8	sequ	nence and series 4	_
	8.1	Def	1
	8.2	Remark	1
	8.3	Prop	1
	8.4	proof	1
	8.5	Prop	1
	8.6	limit	2
		8.6.1 Def 4	2
		8.6.2 Remark	2
		8.6.3 Prop	2
		8.6.4 Prop	3
		8.6.5 Prop	3
		8.6.6 Theorem	3
		8.6.7 Def 4	3
		8.6.8 Prop	3
		8.6.9 Prop	4
		8.6.10 Theorem	4
		8.6.11 Notation	4
		8.6.12 Corollary	4
		8.6.13 Notation	4
		8.6.14 Theorem: Bolzano-Weierstrass 4	4
9		chy sequence 4	
	9.1	Def 4	
	9.2	Prop	
	9.3	Theorem: Completeness of real number 4	
	9.4	Absolutely converge	
		0.4.1 Prop.	Q

4	CONTENTS

11.16Def	
11.18Lemma	-
<b>12 Zorn's lemma</b> 12.1 Proof	<b>65</b> . 65
IV Topology	67
13 Absolute value and norms	69
13.1 Def	. 69
13.2 Notation	. 69
13.3 Prop	. 69
13.4 Def	. 70
14 Quotient Structure	71
14.1 Def	
14.2 equivalence class	
14.3 Prop	
14.4 Def	
14.5 Remark	
14.6 Prop	
14.7 Notation on Equivalence Class	
14.8 Proof	
14.9 Quotient set	. 73
14.9.1 Example	. 73
14.10Def	. 73
14.11Remark	. 73
14.12Prop	. 73
14.13Theorem	. 74
14.14Def	. 74
14.15Prop	
14.16Def	
14.17Theorem	
14.17.1 Reside Class	
14.18Theorem	
14.19Theorem	. 77
15 Topology	79
15.1 Def	
15.2 Remark	
15.2.1 Example	
15.3 Def	
15.3.1 Example	
15.4 Def	

5

	15.4.1 Example	80
15	5.5 Prop	80
	6.6 Def	80
15	5.7 Def	81
	15.7.1 Example	81
16 F	ilter	83
16	5.1 Def	83
	16.1.1 Example	83
16	5.2 Def: Filter Basis	83
	16.2.1 Remark	83
	16.2.2 Example	84
16	3.3 Remark	84
	16.3.1 Example	84
16	5.4 Def	84
16	5.5 Remark	85
16	5.6 Extra Episode	85
16	5.7 Prop	85
<b>17 L</b> i	mit point and accumulation point	87
17	7.1 Def	87
17	7.2 Prop	87
	7.3 Def	88
17	7.4 Def	88
17	7.5 Prop	88
17	7.6 Def: dense	88
	mit of mappings	89
18	8.1 Def	89
18	3.2 Remark	89
	18.2.1 Example	89
18	3.3 Remark	89
18	8.4 Remark	90
	8.5 Prop	90
	3.6 Theorem	90
	3.7 Prop	91
	8.8 Def	91
	8.9 Remark	91
	3.10Prop	91
	3.11Theorem	92
18	3.12Prop	93
	18 19 1 Proof	0.3

10	Continuity	95
19	· ·	95 95
	19.1 Def	
	19.2 Remark	95
	19.3 Theorem	95
	19.4 Proof	95
	19.5 Prop	96
	19.6 Def	96
	19.7 Prop	96
	19.8 Proof	96
	19.9 Prop	97
	19.10Def	98
	19.11Remark	98
	19.12Prop	98
	19.13Theorem	100
	19.13.1 Proof	100
	19.14Remark	100
		101
	19.14.1 Example	101
20	Uniform continuity and convergency	103
20	20.1 Def	
	20.2 Remark	
	20.3 Prop	
		104
	20.5 Prop	104
	20.5.1 Proof	104
	20.6 Def	105
	20.7 Prop	105
	20.7.1 Proof	105
	20.8 Def	106
	20.9 Theorem	106
	20.9.1 Proof	106
	20.10Theorem	107
	20.10.1 Proof	107
	20.10.2 Def	107
	20.11Remark	107
	20.12Example	107
	20.12Example	101
$\mathbf{V}$	Normed Vector Space	109
٧	Troffied vector space	100
21	Linear Algebra	111
	21.1 Def	
	21.1.1 Notation	111
	21.1.1 Notation	111
	21.3 Def	
	21.3 Del	112

$\Gamma ENTS$ 7
IENTS

	21.5	Theorem	
	21.6	Theorem	
	21.7	Corollary	
		Def	
		Theorem	
		Proof	
		Prop	
		21.11.1 Proof	
<b>22</b>	Mat	rices 121	
	22.1	Def	
		22.1.1 Example	
	22.2	Def	
		22.2.1 Example	
	22.3	Def	
	22.4	Calculate Matrices	
		22.4.1 Remind	
<b>23</b>		aspose 125	
		Def	
	23.2	Def	
		23.2.1 Example	
		Prop	
		Corollary	
	23.5	Remark	
۰.	т.	T	
24		ar Equation 129	
		Def	
		Prop	
		Linear Equation	
		Prop	
		Prop	
		Def	
	24.7	Theorem	
25	Nor	med Vector Space 133	
20		Def	
		Prop	
	20.2	25.2.1 Proof	
	25.2	Def	
		Def: The completion	
		Theorem	
		Remark	
		Prop	
	<i>2</i> 5.8	Theorem	

26 Norms	139
26.1 Def	139
26.2 Remark	139
26.3 Def	140
26.4 Prop	140
26.5 Def	141
26.6 Remark	141
26.7 Def	141
26.8 Prop	141
26.9 Def: Operator Seminorm	
26.10Prop	143
26.11Remark	144
26.12Def	144
26.13Theorem	144
27 Differentiability	147
27.1 Def	147
27.2 Def	148
27.3 Prop	148
27.4 Example	149
27.4.1	149
27.4.2	149
27.4.3	149
27.4.4	149
27.5 Theorem:Chain rule	150
27.6 Prop	150
27.7 Def	151
27.8 Corollary	151
27.9 Corollary	152
27.10Corollary	153
27.11Prop	153
27.12Corollary	
27.13Def: Equivalence of Norms	
27.14Prop	
27.15Remark	
27.16Prop	
27.17Theorem	
27.18Prop	150
27.19Theorem	158
28 Compactness	159
28.1 Def: cover	159
28.2 Def: compact	159
28.3 Def	
28.4 Prop	
28.5 Theorem	

	28.6	Theorem	. 1	61
	28.7	Lemma	. 1	62
	28.8	Prop	. 1	63
		 Prop		
	28.10	Prop	. 1	64
		 Prop		
		Theorem		
	28.13	Def	. 1	65
	28.14	$\Gamma$ heorem	. 1	66
	28.15	Def	. 1	67
	28.16	Prop	. 1	67
	28.17	$\Gamma$ heorem	. 1	68
29	Mea	n Value Theorems	1	71
	29.1	Rolle Theorem	. 1	71
		Mean value theorem(Lagrange)		
		Mean value inequality		
		$\Gamma$ heorem		
	29.5	$\Gamma heorem(Heine)  .  .  .  .  .  .  .  .  .  $	. 1	74
30	Fixe	d Point Theorem	1	75
-		Def	_	
		Def		
		Fixed Point Theorem		
V	I H	igher differentials	1	77
31	Mul	ilinear mapping	1	<b>7</b> 9
	31.1	Def	. 1	79
	31.2	Example	. 1	79
	31.3	Remark	. 1	79
	31.4	Prop	. 1	.80
	31.5	Remark	. 1	.80
32	Ope	rator norm of Multilinear field	1	81
	-	Def	. 1	81
	32.2	Theorem	. 1	81
	32.3	Corollary	. 1	82
		32.3.1 Proof	. 1	82
33	Higl	er differentials	1	85
33				<b>85</b> .85
33	33.1	er differentials Def	. 1	
33	33.1 33.2	Def	. 1	.85 .86

	Prop
33.8	Γheorem
34 Perm	utations 19
34.1 I	Def
3	34.1.1 Example
34.2 I	Def
34.3 I	Prop
3	34.3.1 Proof
	Remark
	Гheorem
3	34.5.1 Remark
	Corollary
	34.6.1 Remark
34.7 I	Oef
	Corollary
	34.8.1 Proof
34.9 (	Caybey Theorem
	Γheorem
_	Remark
_	Exercise
	Symmetric of multilinear mapping
	Def: Symmetric and Alternating
	Prop
	Def:
	Reminder
	$\Gamma \text{heorem}(\text{Schwarz})  \dots  \dots  \dots  \dots  \dots  \dots  \dots  \dots  \dots  $
	Oef
	Prop
	Prop
_	34.21.1 Proof
	Prop
	Local Inversion Theorem
3	34.23.1 Proof
VII I	ntegration 20
_	ral operators 20
35.1 H	Prop
35.2 I	Def
	Example
35.4 I	Dini's theorem
	Oef

36	Riemann integral	211
	36.1 Def	211
	36.2 Def	
	36.3 Theorem	
37	Daniell integral	<b>2</b> 13
	37.1 Prop	213
	37.1.1	213
	37.1.2	213
	37.2 Def	214
	37.3 Prop	214
	37.4 Corollary	214
	37.5 Prop	215
	37.6 Def	215
	37.7 Prop	215
	37.8 Def	
	37.9 Remark	
	37.10Daniell Theorem	
	37.11Beppo Levi Theorem	
	37.12Fatou's Lemma	
	37.13Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem	
	37.14Notation	
<b>38</b>	Semialgebra	<b>221</b>
38	Semialgebra 38.1 Notation	
38	•	221
38	38.1 Notation	221 221
38	38.1 Notation	221 221 221
38	38.1 Notation	221 221 221 222
38	38.1 Notation          38.2 Def          38.2.1 Example          38.3 Def          38.4 Prop	221 221 221 222 222
38	38.1 Notation       .         38.2 Def       .         38.2.1 Example       .         38.3 Def       .	221 221 221 222 222 222
38	38.1 Notation	221 221 221 222 222 222 223
38	38.1 Notation	221 221 221 222 222 222 223 224
38	38.1 Notation	221 221 221 222 222 222 223 224 224
38	38.1 Notation	221 221 221 222 222 222 223 224 224 225
38	38.1 Notation	221 221 221 222 222 223 224 224 225 226
38	38.1 Notation 38.2 Def	221 221 221 222 222 222 223 224 224 225 226 227
38	38.1 Notation	221 221 221 222 222 222 223 224 224 225 226 227
	38.1 Notation 38.2 Def	221 221 221 222 222 222 223 224 224 225 226 227
	38.1 Notation 38.2 Def	221 221 221 222 222 223 224 224 225 226 227 227
	38.1 Notation 38.2 Def	221 221 221 222 222 223 224 224 225 226 227 227
	38.1 Notation 38.2 Def	221 221 222 222 222 223 224 224 225 226 227 227 229 229
39	38.1 Notation 38.2 Def 38.2.1 Example 38.3 Def 38.4 Prop 38.5 Prop 38.5.1 Proof 38.5.2 Example 38.6 Theorem 38.7 Prop 38.8 Corollary 38.9 Lemma 38.9.1 Proof  Integral function 39.1 Setting 39.2 Prop 39.2.1 Proof	221 221 222 222 222 223 224 224 225 226 227 227 229 229
39	38.1 Notation 38.2 Def 38.2.1 Example 38.3 Def 38.4 Prop 38.5 Prop 38.5.1 Proof 38.5.2 Example 38.6 Theorem 38.7 Prop 38.8 Corollary 38.9 Lemma 38.9.1 Proof  Integral function 39.1 Setting 39.2 Prop 39.2.1 Proof  Limit and Differential of Integrals with Parameters	221 221 221 222 222 222 223 224 224 225 226 227 229 229 229
39	38.1 Notation 38.2 Def 38.2.1 Example 38.3 Def 38.4 Prop 38.5 Prop 38.5.1 Proof 38.5.2 Example 38.6 Theorem 38.7 Prop 38.8 Corollary 38.9 Lemma 38.9.1 Proof  Integral function 39.1 Setting 39.2 Prop 39.2.1 Proof	221 221 221 222 222 222 223 224 224 225 226 227 229 229 229

<b>41</b>	Mea	sure theory 235
	41.1	Def
	41.2	Prop
	41.3	Def
	41.4	Example
		Def
		Prop
		Def
		Prop
		Def
		Prop
		Corollary
		Example
		BProp
		Example
	11.17	240
<b>42</b>	Mea	sure 241
	42.1	Def
		Def
		Def
		Carathéodory Theorem
		Example
		Def
		42.6.1 Particular case
	42.7	Prop
		Corollary
		v
<b>43</b>		damental theorem of calculus 245
		Theorem
	43.2	Corollary
		43.2.1 Proof
	<b>T</b> m	
44	$L^p$ s	<u>-</u>
		Def
		Hölder inequality
	44.3	Corollary
$\mathbf{V}$	III	tensor 249
<b>45</b>		or product 251
		Theorem
		Def
		Def
		Remark
	45.5	Corollary

	45.6 exercise	253
	45.6.1	
	45.6.2	
	45.6.3	
	45.7 Lemma	
	45.7.1 Proof	
	45.8 Prop	
	45.9 tensor product and duality	
	45.9.1 product	
	45.9.2 duality	
	45.9.3 Exercise	
	45.10Def	
	45.11Extension of scalars	
	45.12Prop	
	45.13Remark	
	45.14Exercise	
	45.15Exactness of the tensor product	
	45.16Def	
	45.17Def	
	45.18Prop	
	45.18.1 Example	261
	45.19Exercise(important)	261
16	Tensor algebra	263
16	46.1 Def	263
16	46.1 Def	$\frac{263}{264}$
16	46.1 Def          46.2 exterior product          46.3 Def	263 264 264
16	46.1 Def          46.2 exterior product          46.3 Def          46.4 Notation	263 264 264 264
16	46.1 Def          46.2 exterior product          46.3 Def          46.4 Notation          46.5 Prop	263 264 264 264 264
16	46.1 Def          46.2 exterior product          46.3 Def          46.4 Notation          46.5 Prop          46.6 Def	263 264 264 264 264 265
16	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265
16	46.1 Def          46.2 exterior product          46.3 Def          46.4 Notation          46.5 Prop          46.6 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265
16	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 265
16	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 265 266
16	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 265 266 266
	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 265 266 267
17	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 266 267 <b>269</b>
17	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 266 267 <b>269</b>
17	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 266 267 <b>269</b>
17	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 265 266 267 <b>269</b> 269
17	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 266 267 <b>269</b> 269 270
17	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 265 266 267 269 269 270 270
17	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 266 266 267 269 269 270 270
17	46.1 Def	263 264 264 264 265 265 266 266 267 269 270 270 270
17	46.1 Def 46.2 exterior product 46.3 Def 46.4 Notation 46.5 Prop 46.6 Def 46.7 Def 46.8 Prop 46.9 Remark/exercise 46.10Prop 46.10.1 Proof   Determinant 47.1 Def 47.1.1 Proof 47.2 Prop 47.2.1 Proof 47.3 Prop 47.4 Prop	263 264 264 264 265 265 265 266 267 269 270 270 270 271

	47.8 Prop	272
	47.9 ?	273
	47.10Def	273
	47.11Laplace expansion of the determinant	273
<b>48</b>	The Structure of Linear Mappings	77
	48.1 Theorem	277
	48.2 Def	277
	48.3 Def	277
	48.3.1 Example	278
	48.4 Def	278
	48.5 Remark	278
	48.6 Remark/exercise	279
	48.7 Def	279
	48.8 Lemma	279
	48.9 Theorem	279
	48.10Def	280
	48.11Corollary	280
	48.12Remark	280
	48.13Def: Jordan block	280
	48.14Def: Jordan matrix	281
	48.15Example	281
	48.16Def	281
	48.17Prop	282
	48.18Def	
	48.19Prop	282
	48.20Prop	
	48.21Def	
	48.22Prop	283
	48.23 Theorem: Cayley-Hamilton Theorem	
	48.24Example	
	48.25Theorem	
	48.26Def	
	48.27Prop	286
	48.28Def	
		289
	48.30Lemma	
	48.31 Jordan matrix of form $J_z(0)$	
	48.32Theorem	
	48.33Prop	
	1	293
	48.35Theorem	

49	Jordan Matrix	95
	49.1 Def	295
	49.2 Prop	295
	49.3 Corollary	296
<b>50</b>		97
	50.1 Def	
	50.2 Def	
	50.3 Prop	
	50.4 Def	
	50.5 Def	
	50.5.1 Example	
	50.6 Def	
	50.7 Def	
	50.8 Def	
	50.9 Remark	300
51	Differential Forms in $\mathbb{R}^n$	01
01	51.0.1 Notation	
	51.1 Def	
	51.2 Do Carmo Differential forms	
	51.3 Def	
	51.4 Notation	
	51.5 Notation	
		303
		304
	•	304
		306
	•	306
		306
		306
		307
	51.14Remark	308
	51.15	308
	51.16Prop	309
	51.17	310
	51.18Example	310
	51.19Prop	310
	51.20	312
	51.21Def?	
<b>52</b>		13
	52.1 Def	
	52.2 Def	
	52.3 What's this in physics?	314

Part I

Set

# product

## 1.1 direct sum

 $\bigoplus$  is defined to be the direct product but with only finite non-zero elements.

$$\bigoplus_{i \in I} V_i \{ (x_i)_{i \in I} \in \prod_{i \in I} V_i \mid \exists J \subseteq I, I \setminus J \text{ is finite that } \forall j \in J, x_j = 0 \}$$

## Ring

## 2.1 morphism

#### Def

Let A and B be unitary rings .We call morphism of unitary rings from A to B .only mapping  $A \to B$  is a morphism of group from (A,+) to (B,+), and a morphism of monoid from  $(A,\cdot)$  to  $(B,\cdot)$ 

### **Properties**

• Let R be a unitary ting. There is a unique morphism from  $\mathbb{Z}$  to R

#### •

#### algebra

we call k-algebra any pair(R,f), when R is a unitary ring , and  $f:k\to R$  is a morphism of unitary rings such that  $\forall (b,x)\in k\times R, f(b)x=xf(b)$ 

Example: For any unitary ring R, the unique morphism of unitary rings  $\mathbb{Z} \to R$  define a structure of  $\mathbb{Z} - algebra$  on R (extra:  $\mathbb{Z}$  is commutative despite R isn't guaranteed)

Notation: Let k be a commutative unitary ring (A,f) be a k-algebra. If there is no ambiguity on f, for any  $(\lambda,a) \in k \times A$ , we denote  $f(\lambda)a$  as  $\lambda a$ 

#### Formal power series

reminder:  $n\in\mathbb{N}$  is possible infinite , so  $\sum\limits_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  couldn't be executed directly. Def:

(extended polynomial actually) Let k be a commutative unitary ring. Def : Let T be a formal symbol. We denote  $k^{\mathbb{N}}$  as k[T] If  $(a_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is an element of  $k^{\mathbb{N}}$ , when we denote  $k^{\mathbb{N}}$  as k[T] this element is denote as  $\sum_{n\in\mathbb{N}} a_n T^n$  Such

element is called a formal power series over k and  $a_n$  is called the Coefficient of  $T^n$  of this formal power series Notation:

- omit terms with coefficient O
- write T' as T
- omit Coefficient those are 1;
- omit  $T^0$

Example  $1T^0 + 2T^1 + 1T^2 + 0T^3 + ... + 0T^n + ...$  is written as  $1 + 2T + T^2$ Def Remind that  $k[T] = \{\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n T^n \mid (a_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in k^{\mathbb{N}} \}$ , define two composition

$$\forall F(T) = a_0 + a_+ 1T + \dots \quad G(T) = b_0 + \dots$$
 let  $F + G = (a_0 + b_0) + \dots$  
$$FG = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sum_{i+j=n} (a_i b_j) T^n$$

Properties:

- $(k[T], +, \cdot)$  form a commutative unitary ring.
- $k \to k[T]$   $\lambda \mapsto \lambda T$  is a morphism

• 
$$(FG)H = \left(\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \sum_{i+j=n} (a_i b_j) T^n\right) \left(\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} c_n T^n\right) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \left(\sum_{p,q,l=n} a_p b_q c_l\right) T^n$$
 is a trick applied on integral

Derivative:

let 
$$F(T) \in k[T]$$
  
We denote by  $F'(T)$  or  $\mathcal{D}(F(T))$  the formal power series  $\mathcal{D}(F) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} (n+1)a_{n+1}T^n$   
Properties:

- $\mathcal{D}(k[T], +) \to (k[T], +)$  is a morphism of groups
- $\mathcal{D}(FG) = F'G + FG'$

We denote  $exp(T) \in k[T]$  as  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \frac{1}{n!} T^n$ , which fulfil the differential equation  $\mathcal{D}(exp(T)) = exp(T)$ (interesting)

Cauchy sequence:  $(F_i(T))_{i\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of elements in k[T], and  $F(T) \in$ k[T]We say that  $(F_i(T))_{i\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence if  $\forall l\in\mathbb{N}$ , there exists  $N(l)\in\mathbb{N}$ such that  $\forall (i,j) \in \mathbb{N}^2_{>N(l)}, ord(F_i(T) - F_j(T)) \geq l$ 

# Part II Sequences

## Supremum and infimum

Def:

Let  $(X,\leq)$  be a partially ordered set A and Y be subsets of X, such that  $A\subseteq Y$ 

- If the set  $\{y \in Y \mid \forall a \in A, a \leq Y\}$  has a least element then we say that A has a Supremum in Y with respect to  $\leq$  denoted by  $sup_{(y,\leq)}A$  this least element and called it the Supremum of A in Y(this respect to  $\leq$ )
- If the set  $\{y \in Y \mid \forall a \in A, y \leq a\}$  has a greatest element, we say that A has n infimum in Y with respect to  $\leq$ . We denote by  $inf_{(y,\leq)}A$  this greatest element and call it the infimum of A in Y
- Observation:  $inf_{(Y,<)}A = sup_{(Y,>)}A$

Notation:

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set, I be a set.

- If f is a function from I to X sup f denotes the supremum of f(I) is X.inf ftakes the same
- If  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is a family of element in X, then  $\sup_{i \in I} x_i$  denotes  $\sup\{x_i \mid i \in I\}$  (inX)

If moreover  $\mathbb{P}(\cdot)$  denotes a statement depending on a parameter in I then  $\sup_{i \in I, \mathbb{P}(i)} x_i \text{ denotes } \sup\{x_i \mid i \in I, \mathbb{P}(i) \text{ holds}\}$ 

Example:

Let  $A=x\in R\mid 0\leq x<1\subseteq \mathbb{R}$  We equip  $\mathbb{R}$  with the usual order relation.

$$\{y \in \mathbb{R} \mid \forall x \in A, x \leq y\} = \{y \in \mathbb{R} \mid y \geq 1\}$$

So  $\sup A = 1$ 

$$\{y \in \mathbb{R} \mid \forall x \in A, y \le x\} = \{y \in \mathbb{R} \mid y \ge 0\}$$

Hence  $\inf A = 0$ 

Example: For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , let  $x_n = (-1)^n \in R$ 

$$\sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \inf_{k \in \mathbb{N}, k \ge n} x_k = -1$$

Proposition:

Let  $(X,\leq)$  be a partially ordered set, A,Y,Z be subset of X, such that  $A\subseteq Z\subseteq Y$ 

- If max A exists, then is is also equal to  $\sup_{(y,<)} A$
- If  $\sup_{(y,<)} A$  exists and belongs to Z, then it is equal to  $\sup A$

inf takes the same Prop.

Let  $X,\leq$  be a partially ordered set ,A,B,Y be subsets of X such that  $A\subseteq B\subseteq Y$ 

- If  $\sup_{(y,<)} A$  and  $\sup_{(y,<)} B$  exists, then  $\sup_{(y,<)} A \leq \sup_{(y,<)} B$
- If  $\inf_{(y,\leq)} A$  and  $\inf_{(y,\leq)} B$  exists, then  $\inf_{(y,\leq)} A \geq \inf_{(y,\leq)} B$

Prop.

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set ,I be a set and  $f,g:I\to X$  be mappings such that  $\forall t\in I, f(t)\leq g(t)$ 

- If inf f and inf g exists, then inf  $f \leq \inf g$
- If  $\sup f$  and  $\sup g$  exists, then  $\sup f \leq \sup g$

## Interval

We fix a totally ordered set  $(X, \leq)$ 

Notation:

If  $(a, b) \in X \times X$  such that  $a \leq b$ , [a,b] denotes  $\{x \in X \mid a \leq x \leq b\}$ 

Def:

Let  $I \subseteq X$ . If  $\forall (x,y) \in I \times I$  with  $x \leq y$ , one has  $[x,y] \subseteq I$  then we say that I is a interval in X

Example:

Let  $(a,b) \in X \times X$ , such that  $a \leq b$  Then the following sets are intervals

- $|a,b| := \{x \in X \mid a,x,b\}$
- $[a, b] := \{x \in X \mid a, x, b\}$
- $[a, b] := \{x \in X \mid a, x, b\}$

Prop.

Let  $\Lambda$  be a non-empty set and  $(I_{\lambda})_{{\lambda} \in \Lambda}$  be a family of intervals in X.

- $\bigcap_{\lambda \in \Lambda} I_{\lambda}$  is a interval in X
- If  $\bigcap_{\lambda \in \Lambda} I_{\lambda} \neq \varnothing, \bigcup_{\lambda \in \Lambda} I_{\lambda}$  is a interval in X

We check that  $[a, b] \subseteq I_{\lambda} \cup I_{|}\mu$ 

- If  $b \le x$   $[a, b] \subseteq [a, x] \subseteq I_{\lambda}$  because  $\{a, x\} \subseteq I_{\lambda}$
- If  $x \le a$   $[a,b] \subseteq [x,b] \subseteq I_{\mu}$  because  $\{b,x\} \subseteq I_{\mu}$
- If a < x < b then  $[a,b] = [a,x] \cup [x,b] \subseteq I_{\lambda} \cup I_{\mu}$

Def:

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a totally ordered set .I be a non-empty interval of X. If sup I exists in X, we call sup I the right endpoint; inf takes the similar way. Prop.

Let I be an interval in X.

- Suppose that  $b = \sup I \text{ exists. } \forall x \in I, [x, b] \subseteq I$
- Suppose that  $a = \inf I$ exists.  $\forall x \in I, |a, x| \subseteq I$

#### Prop.

Let I be an interval in X. Suppose that I has supremum b and an infimum a in X.Then I is equal to one of the following sets [a,b] [a,b[ ]a,b[ Def

let  $(X, \leq)$  be a totally ordered set . If  $\forall (x, z) \in X \times X$ , such that  $x < z \quad \exists y \in X$  such that x < y < z, than we say that  $(X, \leq)$  is thick Prop.

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a thick totally ordered set.  $(a,b) \in X \times X, a < b$  If I is one of the following intervals [a,b]; [a,b[;]a,b[;]a,b[ Then inf I=a sup I=b (for it's thick empty set is impossible) Proof:

Since X is thick, there exists  $x_0 \in ]a, b[$  By definition, b is an upper bound of I. If b is not the supremum of I, there exists an upper bound M of I such that M<sub>i</sub>b. Since X is thick, there is  $M' \in X$  such that  $x_0 \leq M, M' < b$  Since  $[x, b[\subseteq]a, b[\in I]$  Hence M and M' belong to I, which conflicts with the uniqueness of supremum.

## Enhanced real line

Def:

Let  $+\infty$  and -infty be two symbols that are different and don not belong to  $\mathbb{R}$  We extend the usual total order  $\leq on \mathbb{R} to \mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}$  such that

$$\forall x \in \mathbb{R}, -\infty < x < +\infty$$

Thus  $\mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}$  become a totally ordered set, and  $\mathbb{R} = ]-\infty, +\infty[$  Obviously, this is a thick totally ordered set. We define:

- $\forall x \in ]-\infty, +\infty[$   $x + (+\infty) := +\infty$   $(+\infty) + x := +\infty$
- $\forall x \in [-\infty, +\infty[ \quad x + (-\infty) := -\infty \quad (-\infty) + x = -\infty$
- $\forall x \in ]0, +\infty[$   $x(+\infty) = (+\infty)x = +\infty$   $x(-\infty) = (-\infty)x = -\infty$
- $\forall x \in [-\infty, 0]$   $x(+\infty) = (+\infty)x = -\infty$   $x(-\infty) = (-\infty)x = +\infty$
- $-(+\infty) = -\infty$   $-(-\infty) = +\infty$   $(\infty)^{-1} = 0$
- $(+\infty) + (-\infty)$   $(-\infty) + (+\infty)$   $(+\infty)0$   $0(+\infty)$   $(-\infty)0$   $0(-\infty)$  ARE NOT DEFINED

Def

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set. If for any subset A of X,A has a supremum and an infimum in X, then we say the X is order complete Example

Let  $\Omega$  be a set  $(\mathscr{P}(\Omega), \subseteq)$  is order complete If  $\mathscr{F}$  is a subset of  $\mathscr{P}(\Omega)$ , sup  $\mathscr{F} = \bigcup_{A \in \mathscr{F}} A$ 

Interesting tip:  $\inf \emptyset = \Omega$   $\sup \emptyset = \emptyset$   $\mathcal{AXION}$ :

 $(\mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}, \leq)$  is order complete In  $\mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}$  sup  $\emptyset = -\infty$  inf  $\emptyset = +\infty$ 

Notation:

- For any  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R} \cup -\infty, +\infty$  and  $c \in \mathbb{R}$  We denote by A+c the set  $\{a+c \mid a \in A\}$
- If  $\lambda \in \mathbb{R} \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $\lambda A$  denotes  $\{\lambda a \mid a \in A\}$
- -A denotes (-1)A

#### Prop.

For any  $A \subseteq \mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}$ ,  $\sup(-A) = -\inf A$ ,  $\inf(-A) + -\sup A$  Def We denote by  $(R, \leq)$  a field  $\mathbb{R}$  equipped with a total order  $\leq$ , which satisfies the following condition:

- $\forall (a,b) \in \mathbb{R} \times \mathbb{R}$  such that a < b, one has  $\forall c \in \mathbb{R}, a+c < b+c$
- $\forall (a,b) \in \mathbb{R}_{>0} \times \mathbb{R}_{>0}, ab > 0$
- $\forall A \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ , if A has an upper bound in  $\mathbb{R}$ , then it has a supremum in  $\mathbb{R}$

#### Prop.

Let 
$$A \subseteq [-\infty, +\infty]$$

- $\forall c \in \mathbb{R}$   $\sup(A+c) = (\sup A) + c$
- $\forall \lambda \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$   $\sup(\lambda A) = \lambda \sup(A)$
- $\forall \lambda \in \mathbb{R}_{\leq 0}$   $sup(\lambda A) = \lambda \inf(A)$

inf takes the same

#### Theorem:

Let I and J be non-empty sets

$$f: I \to [-\infty, +\infty], g: J \to [-\infty, +\infty]$$

$$a = \sup_{x \in I} f(x) \quad b = \sup_{y \in J} g(y) \quad c = \sup_{(x,y) \in I \times J, \{f(x), g(y)\} \neq \{+\infty, -\infty\}} (f(x) + g(y))$$
If  $f(x, b) = f(x)$  there exists the second  $f(x) = f(x)$  then  $f(x) = f(x)$  then

If  $\{a, b\} \neq \{+\infty, -\infty\}$  then c = a + b

inf takes the same if  $(-\infty) + (+\infty)$  doesn't happen

#### Corollary:

Let I be a non-empty set,  $f: I \to [-\infty, +\infty], g: J \to [-\infty, +\infty]$ Then  $\sup_{x \in I, \{f(x), g(y)\} \neq \{+\infty, -\infty\}} (f(x) + g(x)) \leq (\sup_{x \in I} f(x))(\sup_{x \in I} g(x))$ 

inf takes the similar( $\leq \rightarrow \geq$ ) (provided when the sum are defined)

## Vector space

In this section:
K denotes a unitary ring.
Let 0 be zero element of K
1 be the unity of K

#### 6.1 K-module

#### 6.1.1 Def

Let (V,+) be a commutative group. We call left/right K-module structure: any mapping  $\Phi:K\times V\to V$ 

- $\bullet \ \forall (a,b) \in K \times K, \forall x \in V \quad \Phi(ab,x) = \Phi(a,\Phi(b,x))/\Phi(b,\Phi(a,x))$
- $\forall (a,b) \in K \times K, \forall x \in V, \Phi(a+b,x) = \Phi(a,x) + \Phi(b,x)$
- $\forall a \in K, \forall (x, y) \in V \times V, \Phi(a, x + y) = \Phi(a, x) + \Phi(a, y)$
- $\forall x \in V, \Phi(1, x) = x$

A commutative group (V,+) equipped with a left/right K-module structure is called a left/right K-module.

#### 6.1.2 Remark

Let  $K^{op}$  be the set K equipped with the following composition laws:

- $\bullet \ K \times K \to K$
- $(a,b) \mapsto a+b$
- $K \times K \to K$
- $(a,b) \mapsto ba$

Then  $K^{op}$  forms a unitary ring Any left  $K^{op} - module$  is a right K-module Any right  $K^{op} - module$  is a left K-module  $(K^{op})^{op} = K$ 

#### 6.1.3 Notation

When we talk about a left/right K-module (V,+), we often write its left K-module structure as  $K \times V \to V \quad (a,x) \mapsto ax$ 

The axioms become:

$$\forall (a,b) \in K \times K, \forall x \in V \quad (ab)x = a(bx)/b(ax)$$
 
$$\forall (a,b) \in K \times K, \forall x \in V \quad (a+b)x = ax+bx$$
 
$$\forall a \in K, \forall (x,y) \in V \times V \quad a(x+y) = ax+ay$$
 
$$\forall x \in V \quad 1x = x$$

#### 6.1.4 K-vector space

If K is commutative, then  $K^{op}=K$ , so left K-module and right K-module structure are the same . We simply call them K-module structure. A commutative group equipped with a K-module structure is called a K-module. If K is a field, a K-module is also called a K-vector space

Let  $\Phi: K \times V \to V$  be a left or right K-module structure

$$\forall x \in V, \Phi(\cdot, x) : K \to V \quad (a \in K) \mapsto \Phi(a, x)$$

is a morphism of addition groups. Hence  $\Phi(0,x)=0, \Phi(-a,x)=-\Phi(a,x)$   $\forall a\in K, \Phi(a,\cdot):V\to V$  is a morphism of groups. Hence  $\Phi(a,0)=0, \Phi(a,-x)=-\Phi(a,x)(\cdot\ is\ a\ var)$ 

#### 6.1.5 Association:

 $\forall x \in K$ 

$$(f(f+g)+h)(x) = (f+g)(x)+h(x) = f(x)+g(x)+h(x)$$
$$(f+(g+h))(x) = f(x)+((g+h)(x)) = f(x)+g(x)+h(x)$$

$$\begin{array}{ll} \text{Let } 0:I\to K:x\mapsto 0 & \forall f\in K^I & f+0=f\\ \text{Let } -f:f+(-f)=0 & \end{array}$$

The mapping  $K \times K^I \to K^I : (a, f) \mapsto af \quad (af)(x) = af(x)$  is a left K-module structure

The mapping  $K \times K^I \to K^I$ :  $(a \in I) \mapsto ((x \in I) \mapsto f(x)a)$  (af)(x) = af(x) is a right K-module structure

#### **6.1.6** Remark:

We can also write an element  $\mu$  of  $K^I$  is the form of a family  $(\mu_i)_{i\in I}$  of elements in K  $(\mu_i)$  is the image of  $i\in I$  by  $\mu$ )
Then

$$(\mu_i)_{i \in I} + (\nu_i)_{i \in I} := (\mu_i + \nu_i)_{i \in I}$$
  
 $a(\mu_i)_{i \in I} := (a\mu_i)_{i \in I}$   
 $(\mu_i)_{i \in I} a = (\mu_i a)_{i \in I}$ 

#### 6.2 sub K-module

#### 6.2.1 Def

Let V be a left/right K-module. If W is a subgroup of V. Such that  $\forall a \in K, \forall x \in W \quad ax/xa \in W$ , then we say that W is left/right sub-K-module of V.

#### 6.2.2 Example

Let I be a set .Let  $K^{\bigoplus I}$  be the subset of  $K^I$  composed of mappings  $f: I \to K$  such that  $I_f = \{x \in I \mid f(x) \neq 0\}$  is finite. It is a left and right sub-K-module of  $K^I$ 

In fact, 
$$\forall (f,g) \in K^{\bigoplus I} \times K^I$$
  $I_{f-g} = x \in I \mid f(x) - g(x) \neq 0 \subseteq I_f \cup I_g$   
Hence  $f - g \in K^{\bigoplus I}$  So  $K^{\bigoplus I}$  is a subgroup of  $K^I$   $\forall a \in K, \forall f \in K^{\bigoplus I}$   $I_{af} \subseteq I_f, I_{(x \mapsto f(x)a)} \subseteq I_f$ 

## 6.3 morphism of K-modules

#### 6.3.1 Def

Let V and W be left K-module, A morphism of groups  $\phi: V \to W$  is called a morphism of left K-modules if  $\forall (a,x) \in K \times V, \phi(ax) = a\phi(x)$ 

#### 6.3.2 K-linear mapping

If K is commutative, a morphism of K-modules is also called a K-linear mapping. We denote by  $\hom_{K-Mod}(V,W)$  the set of all morphism of left-K-module from V to W.This is a subgroup of  $W^V$ 

#### 6.3.3 Theorem

Let V be a left K-module. Let I be a set. The mapping  $\hom_{K-Mod}(K^{\bigoplus I}, V) \to V^I: \phi \to (\phi(e_i))_{i \in I}$  is a bijection where  $e_i: I \to K: j \mapsto \begin{cases} 1 & j=i \\ 0 & j \neq i \end{cases}$ 

#### 6.3.4 Remark:column

In the case where I=1,2,3,...,n  $V^I$  is denoted as  $V^n,K^I$  is denoted as  $K^n$  For any  $(x_1,...,x_n)\in V^n$ , by the theorem, there exists a unique morphism of left K-modules  $\phi:K^n\to V$  such that  $\forall i\in 1,...,n\phi(e_i)=x_i$ 

We write this 
$$\phi$$
 as a column  $\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \dots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix}$  It sends  $(a_1, \dots, a_n) \in K^n$  to  $a_1x_1 + \dots + a_nx_n$ 

#### 6.4 kernel

#### 6.4.1 Prop

Let G and H be groups and  $f: G \to H$  be a morphism of groups

- $I_m(f) \subseteq H$  is a subgroup of H
- $\bullet \ \ker(f) = \{ x \in G \mid f(x) = e_H \}$
- f is injection iff  $ker(f) = \{e_G\}$

#### 6.4.2 Def

ker(f) is called the kernel of f

#### 6.4.3 Theorem

f is injection iff  $ker(f) = \{e_G\}$ 

#### **Proof**

Let  $e_G$  and  $e_H$  be neutral element of G and H respectively

- (1) Let x and y be element of G  $f(x)f(y)^{-1} = f(x)f(y)^{-1} = f(xy^{-1}) \in Im(f)$ . So Im(f) is a subgroup of H
- (2) Let x and y be element of  $\ker(f)$  One has  $f(xy^{-1})=f(x)f(y)^{-1}=e_H$   $e_H^{-1}=e_H$ . So  $xy^{-1}\in\ker(f)$  So  $\ker(f)$  is a subgroup of G
- (3) Suppose that f is injection. Since  $f(E_G) = e_H$  one has  $\ker(f) = f^{-1}(\{e_H\}) = \{e_G\}$  Suppose that  $\ker(f) = \{e_G\}$  If f(x) = f(y)then  $f(xy^{-1}) = f(x)f(y)^{-1} = e_H$ Hence  $xy^{-1} = e_G \Rightarrow x = y$

6.4. KERNEL 35

#### 6.4.4 $\operatorname{Def}$

Let (V,+) be a commutative group, I be a set. We define a composition law + on  $V^{I}$  as follows

$$(x_i)_{i \in I} + (y_i)_{i \in I} := (x_i + y_i)_{i \in I}$$

Then  $V^I$  forms a commutative group

#### 6.4.5Remark

Let E and F be left K-modules

 $\hom_{K=Mod}(E,F) := \{\text{morphisms of left K-modules from E to F}\} \subseteq F^E \text{ is a}$ subgroup of  $F^E$ 

In fact f and g are elements of  $hom_{K-Mod}(E,F)$ , then f-g is also a morphism of left K-module

$$(f-g)(x+y) = f(x+y) - g(x+y) = (f(x) + f(y)) - (g(x) + g(y)) = (f(x) - g(x)) + (f(y) - g(y)) = (f - g)(x) + (f - y)(x)$$

#### 6.4.6Theorem

Let V be a left K-module, I be a set The mapping  $\hom_{K-Mod}(K^{\bigoplus I}, V) \to$  $V^I: \phi \mapsto (\phi(e_i))_i \in I$  is an isomorphism of groups, where  $e_i: I \to K: j \mapsto I$  $\int 1 \quad j = i$  $\begin{cases} 0 & j \neq i \end{cases}$ 

#### 6.4.7 Proof:

One has  $(\phi + \psi)(e_i) = \phi(e_I) + \psi(e_i)$   $\forall (\phi, psi) \in \text{hom}_{K-Mod}(K^{\bigoplus I}, V)^2$ Hence  $\Psi(\phi, \psi) = (\phi(e_i) + \psi(e_i))_{i \in I} = \Psi(\phi) + \Psi(\psi)$ 

So  $\Psi$  is a morphism of groups

injectivity Let  $\phi \in \text{hom}_{K-Mod}(K^{\bigoplus I}, V)$  Such that  $\forall i \in I(\forall \phi \in \text{ker}(\Psi)) \quad \phi(e_i) = 0$  Let  $a = (a_i)_{i \in I} \in K^{\bigoplus I}$  One has  $a = \sum_{i \in I} a_i e_i$ 

If fact,  $\forall j \in I$ ,  $a_j = \sum_{i \in I, a_i \neq 0} a_i e_i(j)$ Thus  $\phi(a) = \sum_{i \in I, a_i \neq 0} a - I \phi(e_i) = 0$ 

Hence  $\phi$  is the neutral element.

surjectivity Let  $x = (x_i)_{i \in I} \in V^I$  We define  $\phi_x : K^{\bigoplus I} \to V$  such that  $\forall a = (a_i)_{i \in I} \in K^{\bigoplus I}, \phi_x(a) = \sum_{i \in I, a_i \neq 0} a_i x_i$ 

This is a morphism of left K-modules

 $foralli \in I, \phi_x(e_i) = 1x_i = x_i \text{ So } \Psi(\phi_x) = x$ 

Suppose that K' is a unitary ring, and V is also equipped with a right K'-module structure, Then  $\hom_{K-Mod}(K^{\bigoplus I},V)\subseteq V^{K^{\bigoplus I}}$  is a right sub-k'-module , and  $\Psi$ in the theorem is a right K'-module isomorphism

## Monotone mappings

#### 7.1 Def

Let I and X be partially ordered sets,  $f: I \to X$  be a mapping.

- If  $\forall (a,b) \in I \times I$  such that a < b. One has  $f(a) \leq f(b)/f(a) < f(b)$ , then we say that f is increasing/strictly increasing. decreasing takes similar way.
- If f is (strictly) increasing or decreasing, we say that f is (strictly) monotone

#### 7.2 Prop.

Let X,Y,Z be partially ordered sets.  $f: X \to Y, g: Y \to Z$  be mappings

- If f and g have the same monotonicity, then  $g \circ f$  is increasing
- If f and g have different monotonicities, then  $g \circ f$  is decreasing

strict monotonicities takes the same

#### 7.3 Def

Let f be a function from a partially ordered set I to another partially ordered set .If  $f \mid_{Dom(f)} \to X$  is (strictly) increasing/decreasing then we say that f is (strictly) increasing/decreasing

#### 7.4 Prop.

Let I and X be partially ordered sets. f be function from I to X.

- If f is increasing/decreasing and f is injection, then f is strictly increasing/decreasing
- ullet Assume that I is totally ordered and f is strictly monotone, then f is injection

#### 7.5 **Prop**

Let A be totally ordered set, B be a partially ordered set, f be an injective function from A to B

If f is increasing/decreasing ,then so is  $f^{-1}$ 

#### 7.6 Def

Let X and Y be partially ordered sets.  $f: X \to Y$  be a bijection. If both f and  $f^{-1}$  are increasing ,then we say that f is an isomorphism of partially ordered sets.

(If X is totally, then a mapping  $f: X \to Y$  is an isomorphism of partially ordered sets iff f is a bijection and f is increasing)

#### 7.7 Prop.

Let I be a subset of  $\mathbb N$  which is infinite. Then there is a unique increasing bijection  $\lambda_I:\mathbb N\to I$ 

#### 7.8 Proof

#### 7.8.1 bijection

```
We construct f: \mathbb{N} \to I by induction as follows. Let f(0) = \min I Suppose that f(0), ..., f(n) are constructed then we take f(n+1) := \min(I \setminus \{f(0), ..., f(n)\}) Since I \setminus \{f(0), ..., f(n-1)\} \supseteq I \setminus \{f(0), ..., f(n)\}. Therefore f(n) \le f(n+1) Since f(n+1) \notin \{f(0), ..., f(n)\}, we have f(n) < f(n+1) Hence f is strictly increasing and this is injective If f is not surjective, then I \setminus Im(f) has a element \mathbb{N}. Let m = \min\{n \in \mathbb{N} \mid N \le f(n)\}. Since N \notin Im(f), N < f(m). So m \ne 0. Hence f(m-1) < N < f(m) = \min(I \setminus \{f(0), ..., f(m-1)\}) By definition, N \in I \setminus Im(f) \subseteq I \setminus \{f(0), ..., f(m-1)\}, Hence f(m) \le N, causing contradiction.
```

7.8. *PROOF* 39

#### 7.8.2 uniqueness

exercise: Prove that  $Id_{\mathbb{N}}$  is the only isomorphism of partially ordered sets from  $\mathbb{N}$  to  $\mathbb{N}$ 

## sequence and series

Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be a infinite subset

#### 8.1 Def

Let X be a set.We call sequence in X parametrized by I a mapping from I to X.

#### 8.2 Remark

If K is a unitary ring and E is a left K-module then the set of sequence  $E^I$  admits a left-K-module structure. If  $x=(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a sequence in E, we define a sequence  $\sum (x):=(\sum_{i\in I,i\leq n}x_i)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$ , called the series associated with the sequence x.

#### 8.3 Prop

 $\sum:E^I\to E^{\mathbb{N}}$  is a morphism of left-K-module

#### 8.4 proof

Let 
$$x = (x_i)_{i \in I}$$
 and  $y = (y_i)_{i \in I}$  be elements of  $E^I$ 

$$\sum_{i \in I, i \le n} (x_i + y_i) = (\sum_{i \in I, i \le n} x_i) + (\sum_{i \in I, i \le n} y_i), \lambda \sum_{i \in I, i \le n} x_i = \sum_{i \in I, i \le n} \lambda x_i$$

#### 8.5 Prop

Let I be a totally ordered set . X be a partially ordered set,  $f:I\to X$  be a mapping  $J\in I$  Assume that J does not have any upper bound in I

- If f is increasing , then f(I) and f(J) have the same upper bounds in X
- If f is decreasing , then f(I) and f(J) have the same lower bounds in X

#### **8.6** limit

#### 8.6.1 Def

Let  $i \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be a infinite subset.  $\forall (x_i)_{n \in I} \in [-\infty, +\infty]^I$  where  $[-\infty, +\infty]$  denotes  $\mathbb{R} \cup \{-\infty, +\infty\}$ , we define:

$$\lim\sup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n := \inf_{n\in I} (\sup_{i\in I, i\geq n} x_i)$$

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} \inf x_n := \sup_{n \in I} (\inf_{i \in I, i \ge n} x_i)$$

If  $\limsup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n = \liminf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n = l$ , we then say that  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  tends to l and that l is the limit of  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$ . If in addition  $(x_n)_{n\in I} \in \mathbb{R}^I$  and  $l \in \mathbb{R}$ , we say that  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to l

#### 8.6.2 Remark

If  $J \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  is an infinite subset, then:

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} = \inf_{n \in J} (\sup_{i \in I, i \ge n} x_i)$$

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} \inf x_n = \sup_{n \in J} (\inf_{i \in I, i \ge n} x_i)$$

Therefore if we change the values of finitely many terms in  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  the limit superior and the limit inferior do not change.

In fact, if we take  $J = \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0, ..., m\}$ , then  $\inf_{n \in J} (...)$  and  $\sup_{n \in J} (...)$  only depends on the values of  $x_i, i \in I, i \geq m$ 

#### 8.6.3 Prop

$$\forall (x_n)_{n \in I} \in [-\infty, +\infty]^I, \lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n \le \limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n$$

8.6. LIMIT 43

#### 8.6.4 Prop

Let 
$$(x_n)_{n\in I} \in [-\infty, +\infty]^I$$

$$\forall c \in \mathbb{R}$$

$$\lim\sup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} (x_n+c) = (\lim\sup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n) + c$$

$$\lim\inf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} (x_n+c) = (\lim\inf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n) + c$$

$$\lim\sup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} (\lambda x_n) = \lambda \lim\sup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n$$

$$\lim\sup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} (\lambda x_n) = \lambda \lim\inf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n$$

$$\lim\sup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} (\lambda x_n) = \lambda \lim\inf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n$$

$$\lim\sup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} (\lambda x_n) = \lambda \lim\inf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n$$

$$\lim\inf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} (\lambda x_n) = \lambda \lim\sup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n$$

#### 8.6.5 Prop

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  be elements in  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$ . Suppose that there exists  $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall n \in I, n \geq N_0$ , one has  $x_n \leq y_n$  Then

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} (x_n) \le \limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} y_n$$
$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} (x_n) \ge \liminf_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} y_n$$

#### 8.6.6 Theorem

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}, (y_n)_{n\in I}, (z_n)_{n\in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$ Suppose that

- $\exists N N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I, n \geq N_0 \text{ one has } x_n \leq y_n \leq z_n$
- $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  and  $(z_n)_{n\in I}$  tend to the same limit l

Then  $(y_n)_{n\in I}$  tends to l

#### 8.6.7 Def

Let I be an infinite subset of  $\mathbb{N}$ , and  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  be a sequence in some set X. We call subsequence of  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  a sequence of the form  $(x_n)_{n\in J}$ , where J is an infinite subset of I

#### 8.6.8 Prop

Let I and J be infinite subset of  $\mathbb N$  such that  $J\subseteq I$   $\forall (x_n)_{n\in I}\in [-\infty,+\infty]^I$ ,one has

$$\liminf_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} (x_n) \le \liminf_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} y_n$$

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} \sup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} y_n$$

In particular, if  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  tends to  $l\in [-\infty,+\infty]$ , then  $(x_n)_{n\in J}$  tends to l

#### 8.6.9 Prop

 $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, \text{one has}$ 

$$\liminf_{n \in J, n \to +\infty} (x_n) \ge \liminf_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} y_n$$

$$\limsup_{n \in J, n \to +\infty} (x_n) \le \limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} y_n$$

#### 8.6.10 Theorem

Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset and  $(x_N)_{n \in I}$  be a sequence in  $[-\infty, +\infty]$ 

- If the mapping  $(n \in I) \mapsto x_n$  is increasing, then  $(x_N)_{i \in I}$  tends to  $\sup_{n \in I} x_n$
- If the mapping  $(n \in I) \mapsto x_n$  is decreasing, then  $(x_N)_{i \in I}$  tends to  $\inf_{n \in I} x_n$

#### **8.6.11** Notation

If a sequence  $(x_N)_{n\in I} \in [-\infty, +\infty]$  tends to some  $l \in [-\infty, +\infty]$  the expression  $\lim_{n\in I, n\to} x_n$  denotes this limit l

#### 8.6.12 Corollary

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  be a sequence in  $\mathbb{N}_{\geq 0}$  Then the series  $\sum_{n\in I} x_n$  (the sequence  $(\sum_{i\in I, i\leq n})_{n\in \mathbb{N}}$ ) tends to an element in  $\mathbb{N}_{\geq 0}\cup\{+\infty\}$  It converges in  $\mathbb{R}$  iff it is bounded from above (namely has an upper bound in  $\mathbb{R}$ )

#### 8.6.13 Notation

If a series  $\sum_{n\in I} x_n$  in  $[-\infty, +\infty]$  tends to some limit, we use the expression  $\sum_{n\in I} x_n$  to denote the limit

#### 8.6.14 Theorem: Bolzano-Weierstrass

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  be a sequence in  $[-\infty, +\infty]$  There exists a subsequence of  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  that tends to  $\limsup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n$  There exists a subsequence of  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  that rends to  $\liminf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n$ 

8.6. LIMIT 45

#### **Proof**

Let  $J = \{ n \in I \mid \forall m \in I, \text{if } m \leq n \text{ then } x_m \leq x_n \}$ 

If J is infinite, the sequence  $(x_N)_{n\in J}$  is decreasing so it tends to  $\inf_{n\in J} x_n$ 

 $\forall n \in J \text{ by definition } x_n = \sup_{i \in I, i \geq n} x_i \text{ so } \limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n = \inf_{n \in J} \sup_{i \in I, i \geq n} x_i =$ 

 $\inf_{n \in J} x_n = \lim_{n \in J, n \to +\infty} x_n$ 

Assume that J is finite. Let  $n_0 \in I$  such that  $\forall n \in J, n < n_0$ . Denote by  $l = \sup$ 

 $n{\in}I, n{\geq}n_0$ 

Let  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $N \geq n_0$ . By definition  $\sup_{i \in I, i > n_0} x_i \leq l$ . If the strict

inequality  $\sup_{i \in I, i \geq N} x_i < l$  holds, then  $\sup_{i \in I, i \geq N} x_i$  is NOT an upper bound of  $\{x_n \mid i \in I, i \geq N\}$ 

 $n \in I, n_0 \le n < N$ 

So there exists  $n \in I$  such that  $n_0 \le n < N$  such that  $x_n > \sup_{i \in I, i \ge N} x_i$  We may also assume that n is largest among elements of  $I \cap [n]$ . N that satisfies

may also assume that n is largest among elements of  $I \cap [n_0, N[$  that satisfies this inequality.

Then  $\forall m \in I$  if  $m \geq n$  then  $x_m \leq x_n$  Thus  $n \in J$  that contradicts the maximality of  $n_0$ 

Therefore

$$l = \sup_{i \in I, i \ge N} x_i$$

, which leads to

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n = l$$

Moreover, if  $m \in I, m \geq n_0$  then  $m \notin J$ , so  $x_m < l$ (since otherwise  $x_m = \sup_{i \in I} x_i$  and hence  $m \in J$ )Hence,  $\forall finite subset I' of <math>\{m \in I \mid m \geq n_0\}$ 

 $\max_{i \in I} x_i < l$  and hence  $\exists n \in I$ , such that  $n > \max_{i \in I'} x_i < x_n$ 

We construct by induction an increasing sequence  $(n_j)_{j\in\mathbb{N}}$  in I

Let  $n_0$  be as above. Let  $f: \mathbb{N} \to I_{\geq n_0}$  be a surjective mapping.

If  $n_j$  is chosen, we choose  $n_{j+1} \in I$  such that

$$n_{j+1} > n_j, x_{n_{j+1}} > \max\{x_{f(j)}, x_{n_j}\}$$

Hence the sequence  $(x_{n_j})_{j\in\mathbb{N}}$  is increasing And

$$\sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} x_{n_j} \le \sup_{j \in \mathbb{N}} x_{f(j)} = \sup_{n \in I, n \ge n_0} x_n = l$$

$$l = \sup_{n \in I, n \ge n_0}$$

So  $(x_{n_i})_{i\in\mathbb{N}}$  tends to l

## Cauchy sequence

#### 9.1 Def

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  be a sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$ If  $\inf_{N\in\mathbb{N}}\sup_{(n,m)\in I\times I,\ n,m\geq N}|x_n-x_m|=\lim_{N\to +\infty}\sup_{(n,m)\in I\times I,\ n,m\geq N}|x_n-x_m|=0$  then we say that  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence

#### 9.2 Prop

- If  $(x_n)_{i\in I}\in\mathbb{R}^I$  converges to some  $l\in\mathbb{R}$ , then it is a Cauchy sequence
- If  $(x_N)_{i\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence, there exists M>0 such that  $\forall n\in I \ |x_n|\leq M$
- If  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence, then  $\forall J\subseteq I$  infinite,  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence.
- If  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence, then  $\forall J\subseteq I$  infinite and  $l\in\mathbb{R}$  such that  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to l, then  $(x_n)_{n\in J}$  converges to l too.

#### 9.3 Theorem: Completeness of real number

If  $(x_n)_{n\in I}\in\mathbb{R}^I$  is a Cauchy sequence, then it converges in  $\mathbb{R}$ 

#### **Proof**

Since  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence,  $\exists M\in\mathbb{R}_{>0}$  such that  $-M\leq x_n\leq M$   $\forall x\in I$  So  $\limsup_{n\in I,n\to+\infty}x_n\in\mathbb{R}$ . By Bolzano-Weierstrass theorem.  $\exists J\subseteq I$  infinite such that  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to  $\limsup_{n\in I,n\to+\infty}x_n\in\mathbb{R}$ . Therefore  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to the same limit.

### 9.4 Absolutely converge

We say that a series  $\sum\limits_{n\in I}x_n\in\mathbb{R}$  converges absolutely if  $\sum\limits_{n\in I}|x_n|<+\infty$ 

#### 9.4.1 Prop

If a series  $\sum\limits_{n\in I}x_n$  converges absolutely, then it converges in  $\mathbb R$ 

## Comparison and Technics of Computation

#### 10.1 Def

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n\in I}$  be sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$ 

- If there exists  $M \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$  and  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall n \in I_{\geq N}, |x_N| \leq M|y_m|$  then we write  $x_n = O(y_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$
- If there exists  $(\epsilon_n)_{n\in I}\in\mathbb{R}^I$  and  $N\in\mathbb{N}$  such that  $\lim_{n\in I, n\to +\infty}\epsilon_n=0$  and  $\forall n\in I_{\geq N}, |x_N|\leq |\epsilon y_m|$ , then we write  $x_n=\circ (y_n), n\in I, n\to +\infty$  Example:

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} \frac{1}{n} = 0$$

#### 10.2 Prop.

Let I and X be partially ordered sets and  $f:I\to X$  be an increasing/decreasing mapping. Let J ba a subset of I. Assume that any elements of I has an upper bound in J. Then f(I) and f(J) have the same upper/lower bounds in X

#### 10.3 Theorem

Let I be a totally ordered set,  $f: I \to [-\infty, +\infty]$  and  $g: I \to [-\infty, +\infty]$  be two mappings that are both increasing/decreasing. Then the following equalities holds, provided that the sum on the right hand side of the equality is wel defined.

$$\sup_{x\in I,\{f(x),g(x)\}\neq\{-\infty,+\infty\}}=(\sup_{x\in I}f(x))+(\sup_{y\in I}g(y))$$

$$\inf_{x \in I, \{f(x), g(x)\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}} = (\inf_{x \in I} f(x)) + (\inf_{y \in I} g(y))$$

#### Proof

We can assume f and g increasing. Let  $a = \sup f(I), b = \sup g(I)$ Let  $A = \{(x, y) \in I \times I \mid \{f(x), g(x)\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}\}$ We equip A with the following order relation.

$$(x,y) \le (x',y') \text{ iff } x \le x', y \le y'$$

Let 
$$B = A \cap \Delta_I = \{(x, y) \in A \mid x = y\}.$$

Consider

$$h: A \to [-\infty, +\infty]$$
  $h(x, y) = f(x) + g(y)$ 

h is increasing.

Let  $(x, y) \in A$ . Assume that  $x \leq y$ 

If  $\{f(y), g(y)\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}$  then  $(y, y) \in B$  and  $(x, y) \leq (y, y)$ 

If 
$$\{f(y), g(y)\} = \{-\infty, +\infty\}$$
 and for  $(x, y) \in A \Rightarrow f(y) = +\infty, g(y) = -\infty$ . So  $a = +\infty$ , Hence  $b > -\infty$ 

So  $\exists z \in I$  such that  $g(z) > -\infty$ . We should have  $y \leq z$  Hence f(z) + g(z) is well defined, $(z, z) \in B$  and  $(x, y) \leq (z, z)$  Similarly, if  $x \geq y$ , (x, y) has also an upper bound in B. Therefore:  $\sup h(A) = \sup h(B)$ 

#### 10.4 Prop.

Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset. Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$  such that  $\forall n \in I \mid \{x_n, y_n\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}$ . Then the following inequalities holds, provided that the sum on the right hand side is well defined.

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} (x_n + y_n) \le (\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n) + (\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} y_n)$$

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} \inf (x_n + y_n) \ge (\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n) + (\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} y_n)$$

#### **Proof**

 $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, \text{ let } A_N = \sup_{n \in I, n \geq N} x_n \quad B_N = \sup_{n \in I, n \geq N} y_n. \ (A_N)_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \text{ and } (B_N)_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  are decreasing, and  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} x_n = \inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} A_N \quad \limsup_{n \in I, n \rightarrow +\infty} y_n = \inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} B_N$  By theorem:

$$\inf_{N\in\mathbb{N}} A_N + \inf_{N\in\mathbb{N}} B_N = \inf_{N\in\mathbb{N}, \{A_N, B_N\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}} (A_N + B_N)$$

Let 
$$C_N = \sup_{n \in I, n \ge N} (x_n + y_n) \le A_N + B_N$$
 if  $A_N + B_N$  is defined.

Therefore

$$\inf_{N\in\mathbb{N}}C_N \leq \inf_{N\in\mathbb{N},\{A_N,B_N\}\neq \{-\infty,+\infty\}}(A_N+B_N) = \inf_{N\in\mathbb{N}}A_N + \inf_{N\in\mathbb{N}}B_N$$

10.5. PROP. 51

#### 10.5 Prop.

Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset. Let  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n \in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$  such that  $\forall n \in I \mid \{x_n, y_n\} \neq \{-\infty, +\infty\}$ . Then the following inequalities holds, provided that the sum on the right hand side is well defined.

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} (x_n + y_n) \ge (\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n) + (\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} y_n)$$

$$\liminf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} (x_n+y_n) \ge (\liminf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n) + (\liminf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} y_n)$$

#### Proof

a tricky proof?:

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \to} x_n = \limsup_{n \in I, n \to} (x_n + y_n - y_n) \le \limsup_{n \in I, n \to} (x_n + y_n) - \liminf_{n \in I, n \to} y_n$$

to have a true proof, only need to discuss conditions with  $\infty$ 

#### 10.6 Theorem

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n\in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty,+\infty]^I$ . Assume that  $\forall n\in I,y_n\in\mathbb{R}$  and  $(y_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to some  $i\in\mathbb{R}$ . Then:

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} (x_n + y_n) = (\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n) + l$$

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} \inf (x_n + y_n) = (\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} \inf x_n) + l$$

#### 10.7 Prop.

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  and  $(y_n)_{n\in I}$  be elements of  $[-\infty, +\infty]^I$ Then:

$$\liminf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} \max\{x_n,y_n\} = \max\{\liminf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n, \liminf_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} y_n\}$$

$$\lim_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} \min\{x_n, y_n\} = \min\{\lim_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n, \lim_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} y_n\}$$

#### **Proof**

About the first inequality. Since  $\max\{x_n, y_n\} \ge x_n \quad \max\{x_n, y_N\} \ge y_n$  By the theorem of Bolzano-Weierstrass theorem, there exists an infinite subset J of I such that

$$\lim_{n \in J, n \to +\infty} = \limsup_{n \in J, n \to +\infty} \max \{x_n, y_n\}$$

Let 
$$J_1 = \{n \in J \mid x_n \geq y_n\}$$
  $J_1 = \{n \in J \mid x_n \leq y_n\}$   $J_1 \cup J_2 = J$  So either  $J_1$  or  $J_2$  is infinite Suppose that  $J_1$  is infinite, then

$$\lim_{n\in J, n\to} \max\{x_n, y_n\} = \lim_{n\in J_1, n\to} \max\{x_n, y_n\} = \lim_{n\in J, n\to} x_n \le \limsup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} x_n$$

If  $J_2$  is infinite

$$\limsup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} = \lim_{n\in J_2, n\to +\infty} \max\{x_n, y_n\} \leq \limsup_{n\in I, n\to +\infty} y_n$$

#### 10.8 Theorem

Let  $(a_N)_{n\in I} \in \mathbb{R}^I$   $l \in \mathbb{R}$ . The following statements are equivalent

- $(a_N)_{n\in I}$  converges to l
- $\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} |a_n l| = 0$

#### Proof

$$|a_n - l| = \max\{a_n - l, l - a_n\}$$

$$\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} |a_n - l| = \max\{(\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} a_n) - l, l - (\liminf_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} a_n)\}$$

- (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2): If  $(a_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to l, then  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} a_n = \liminf_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} a_n = l$
- $(2) \Rightarrow (1): \\ \text{If } \limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} |a_n l| = 0 \text{ ,then } \limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} a_n \leq l \leq \liminf_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} a_n \\ \text{Therefore: } \limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} a_n = \liminf_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} a_n = l$

#### 10.9 Remark

Let  $(a_n)_{n\in I}$  be a sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$ ,  $l\in\mathbb{R}$ The sequence  $(a_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to l iff  $a_n-l=o(1), n\in I, n\to +\infty$ 

#### 10.10 Calculates on O(),o()

#### 10.10.1 Plus

Let  $(a_n)_{n\in I}$   $(a'_n)_{n\in I}$  and  $(b_n)_{n\in I}$  be elements in  $\mathbb{R}^I$ 

• If 
$$a_n = O(b_n), a'_n = O(b_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$$
  
then  $\forall (\lambda, \mu) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \quad \lambda a_n + \mu a'_n = O(b_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$ 

• If 
$$a_n = o(b_n), a'_n = o(b_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$$
  
then  $\forall (\lambda, \mu) \in \mathbb{R}^2$   $\lambda a_n + \mu a'_n = o(b_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$ 

#### 10.10.2 Transform

Let  $(a_n)_{n\in I}$  and  $(b_n)_{n\in I}$  be two sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$  If  $a_n=o(b_n), n\in I, n\to +\infty$ , then  $a_n=O(b_n), n\in I, n\to +\infty$ 

#### 10.10.3 Transition

Let  $(a_n)_{n\in I}$ ,  $(b_n)_{n\in I}$  and  $(c_n)_{n\in I}$  be elements in  $\mathbb{R}^I$ 

- If  $a_n = O(b_n)$  and  $b_n = O(c_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$ then  $a_n = O(c_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$
- If  $a_n = O(b_n)$  and  $b_n = o(c_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$ then  $a_n = o(c_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$
- If  $a_n = o(b_n)$  and  $b_n = O(c_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$ then  $a_n = o(c_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$

#### 10.10.4 Times

Let  $(a_n)_{n\in I}, (b_n)_{n\in I}, (c_n)_{n\in I}, (d_n)_{n\in I}$  be sequences in  $\mathbb{R}$ 

- If  $a N = O(b_n), c_n = O(d_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$ then  $a_n c_n = O(b_n d_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$
- If  $a N = o(b_n), c_n = O(d_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$ then  $a_n c_n = o(b_n d_n), n \in I, n \to +\infty$

#### 10.11 On the limit

Let  $(a_n)_{n\in I}, (b_n)_{n\in I}$  be elements of  $\mathbb{R}^I$  that converges to  $l\in\mathbb{R}$  and  $l'\in\mathbb{R}$  respectively. Then:

- $(a_n + b_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to l + l'
- $(a_n b_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to ll'

#### 10.12 Prop

Let  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  then  $a^n = o(n!)$   $n \to +\infty$ 

#### **Proof**

Let  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that |a| < NFor  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $n \ge N$ 

$$0 \le \frac{|a^n|}{n!} = \frac{|a^N|}{N!} \cdot \frac{|a^n - N|}{\frac{n!}{N!}} \le \frac{|a^N|}{N!} (\frac{|a|}{N})^n - N$$

And  $0 < \frac{|a|}{<}1 \Rightarrow \lim_{n \to +\infty} (\frac{|a|}{N})^n = 0$ . Therefore:

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} \frac{|a^n|}{n!} = 0$$

namely:

$$a^n = o(n!)$$

#### 10.13 Prop

$$n! = o(n^n) \quad n \to +\infty$$

#### Proof

Let 
$$N \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}$$
  
 $0 \leq \frac{n!}{n^n} \leq \frac{1}{n} \Rightarrow \lim_{n \to +\infty} \frac{n!}{n^n} = 0$ 

#### 10.14 Prop

Let  $(a_n)_{n\in I}, (b_n)_{n\in I}$  be the elements of  $\mathbb{R}^I$  If the series  $\sum_{n\in I} b_n$  converges absolutely and if  $on = O(b_n)$   $n \to +\infty$ Then  $\sum_{n\in I} a_n$  converges absolutely

#### **Proof**

By definition  $\sum\limits_{n\in I}|b_N|<+\infty$  If  $|a_N|\leq M|b_N|$  fro  $n\in I, n\geq N$  where  $N\in\mathbb{N}$  Then

$$\sum_{n \in I} |a_n| = \sum_{n \in I, n < N} |a_n| + \sum_{n \in I, n \ge N} |a_n| \le \sum_{n \in I, n < N} |a_n| + \sum_{n \in I, n \ge N} |b_n| < +\infty$$

#### 10.15 Theorem: d'Alembert ratio test

Let  $(a_N)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in(\mathbb{R}\setminus\{0\})^{\mathbb{N}}$ 

- If  $\limsup_{n\to+\infty} \left|\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n}\right| < 1$ , then  $\sum_{n\in\mathbb{N}} a_n$  converges absolutely
- If  $\liminf_{n\to +\infty} |\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n}| > 1$ , then  $\sum_{n\in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  does not converge (diverges)

10.16. PROP 55

#### **Proof**

**(1)** 

Let  $\alpha\in\mathbb{R}$  such that  $\limsup_{n\to+\infty}|\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n}|<\alpha<1,$  alpha isn't a lower bound of  $(\sup_{n\geq N} \left| \frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n} \right|)_{N\in\mathbb{N}}$ 

So  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\sup_{n \geq N} |\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n}| < \alpha \text{Hence for } n \geq N \quad |a_n| \leq \alpha^{n-N} |a_N| \text{ since }$ 

$$\frac{a_n}{a_N} = \frac{a_{N+1}}{a_N} \frac{a_{N+2}}{a_{N+1}} ... \frac{a_n}{a_{n-1}}$$

Therefore  $a_n = O(\alpha^n)$  since  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} = \frac{1}{1-\alpha} < +\infty$ ,  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  converge absolutely.

#### 10.15.1 Lemma

If a series  $\sum_{n\in\mathbb{N}} a_n \in \mathbb{R}$  converges, then  $\lim_{n\to+\infty} a_n = 0$ 

#### Proof

If  $(\sum_{i=0}^n a_i)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges to some  $l\in\mathbb{R}$  , then  $(\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} a_i)_{n\in\mathbb{N}, n\geq 1}$  converges to l, too. Hence  $\left(a_n = \left(\sum_{i=0}^n a_i\right) - \left(\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} a_i\right)\right)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to l-l=0

#### 10.15.2 (2)

Let  $\beta \in \mathbb{R}$  such that  $1 < \beta < \liminf_{n \to +\infty} |\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n}| = \sup_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \inf_{n \geq N} |\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n}|$ So there exists  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $\beta < \inf_{n \geq N} |\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n}|$ 

 $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq N \quad |\frac{a_{n+1}}{a_n}| \geq \beta$ 

Hence  $(|a_n|)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is not bounded since  $|a_n| \ge \beta^{n-N} |a_n|$ By the lemma:  $\sum_{n\in\mathbb{N}} a_n$  diverges.

#### 10.16 Prop

Let  $a \in \mathbb{R}, a > 1$  Then  $n = o(a^n), n \to +\infty$ 

#### **Proof**

Let  $\epsilon > 0$  such that  $a = (1 + \epsilon)^2$ 

$$a^{n} = (1 + \epsilon)^{2n} = (1 + \epsilon)^{n} (1 + \epsilon)^{n} \ge (1 + n\epsilon)(1 + n\epsilon) \ge \epsilon^{2} n^{2}$$

Hence

$$n \le \frac{a^n}{\epsilon^2 n} = o(a^n)$$

#### 10.16.1 Corollary

Let 
$$a > 1, t \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$$
 Then  $n^t = o(a^n), n \to +\infty$ 

#### Proof

Let  $d \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}$  such that  $t \leq d$ Then  $n^{t-d} \leq 1$  So

$$n^t = n^d n^{t-d} = O(n^d)$$

Let 
$$b = \sqrt[d]{a} > 1$$

$$n^d = o((b^n)^d) = o(a^n)$$

Hence  $n^t = o(a^n)$ 

#### 10.16.2 Corollary

There exists  $M \ge 1$  such that  $\forall x \in \mathbb{R}, x \ge M, \ln(x) \le x$ 

#### Proof

Let  $a \in \mathbb{R}$  such that 1 < a < e

#### 10.17 Theorem: Cauchy root test

Let  $(a_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in  $\mathbb{R}$ . Let  $\alpha = \limsup_{n\to+\infty} |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}}$ 

- If  $\alpha < 1$ , then  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  converges absolutely.
- If a > 1 then  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  diverges

#### **Proof**

(1)

Let  $\beta \in \mathbb{R}$ ,  $\alpha < \beta < 1$ . There exists  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that  $|a_N|^{\frac{1}{n}} \leq \beta$  for  $n \geq N$ . That means  $|a_n| = O(\beta^n)$  since  $0 < \beta < 1$ ,  $\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} a_n$  converges absolutely.

**(2)** 

If  $\alpha > 1$  then  $\forall N \in \mathbb{N} \quad \exists n \geq N$  such that  $|a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}} \geq 1$ , since otherwise  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N} \ \forall n \geq N, |a_n|^{\frac{1}{n}} < 1$  contradiction Hence  $(|a_n|)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  cannot converge to 0.

## Part III Axiom of choice

## Preparation

#### 11.1 Statement of axiom of choice

For any set I and any family  $(A_i)_{i\in I}$  of non-empty sets , there exists a mapping  $f:I\to\bigcup_{i\in I}A_i$  such that  $\forall i\in I, f(i)\in A_i$ 

#### 11.2 Def

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set If  $\forall A \subseteq X$  A is non-empty, there exists a least element of A then we say that  $(X, \leq)$  is a well ordered set.

#### 11.3 Theorem

For any set X, there exists an order relation  $\leq$  on such that  $(X, \leq)$  forms a well ordered set.

#### 11.4 Zorn's lemma

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set . If  $\forall A \subseteq X$  that is totally ordered with respect to  $\leq$ , there exists an upper bound of A inside X. Then , there exists a maximal element  $x_0$  of  $X(\forall y \in X, y > x_0$  does not hold)

#### 11.5 Prop.

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set ,  $y \notin X$ . We extends  $\leq$  to  $X \cup \{y\}$ , such that  $\forall x \in X, x < y$ . Then  $(X \cup \{y\}, \leq)$  is well ordered.

#### 11.6 Proof

Let  $A \subseteq X \cup \{y\}$ ,  $A \neq \emptyset$ . If  $A = \{y\}$  then Y is the least element of A. If  $A \neq \{y\}$  then  $B = A \setminus \{y\}$  is non-empty. Let b be the least element of B. Since b < y it's also the least element of A

#### 11.7 Def: Initial Segment

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set.  $S \subseteq X$ , If  $\forall s \in S, x \in X$  x < s initial  $x \in S(X_{\leq s} \subseteq S)$ , then we say that S is an initial segment of X

If S is a initial segment such that  $S \neq X$  then we sat that S is a proper initial segment.

#### 11.8 Example

 $\forall x \in X \quad X_{\leq x} = \{s \in X \mid s < x\}$  Then  $X_{\leq x}$  is a proper initial segment of X.

#### 11.9 Prop.

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set , If  $(S_i)_{i \in I}$  is a family of initial segment of X, then  $\bigcup_{i \in I} S_i$  is an initial segment of X

#### 11.10 Proof

 $\forall s \in \bigcup_{i \in I} S_i, \exists i \in I \text{ such that } s \in S_i, i \in I \text{ Therefore } X_{\leq s} \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in I} S_i$ 

#### 11.11 Prop

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set.

- (1) Let S be a proper initial segment of X,  $x = \min(X \setminus S)$  Then  $S = X_{\leq x}$
- $(2) \begin{array}{c} X \to \wp(X) \\ x \mapsto X_{< x} \end{array}$
- (3) The set of all initial segments of X forms a well ordered subset of  $(\wp(x), \subseteq)$

#### 11.12 Proof

(1)  $\forall s \in S$  if  $x \leq s$  then  $x \in S$  contradiction. Hence s < x, This shows  $S \subseteq X_{< x}$  Conversely , if  $t \in X, t \not\in X \setminus S$  Hence  $t \in S$ . Hence  $X_{< x} \subseteq S$  11.13. LEMMA 61

(2) Let  $x, y \in X, x < y$  By definition  $X_{< x} \subseteq X_{< y}$  Moreover  $x \in X_{< y} \setminus X_{< x}$  So  $X_{< x} \subseteq X_{< y}$ 

(3) Let  $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \wp(X)$  be a set of initial segments.  $\mathcal{F} \neq \varnothing$ . Then there exists  $A \subseteq X$  such that  $\mathcal{F} \setminus \{x\} = \{X_{\leq x} \mid x \in A\}$  If  $A = \varnothing$  then  $\mathcal{F} = \{X\}$ , and  $\{X\}$  is the least element of  $\mathcal{F}$ . Otherwise  $A \neq \varnothing$  and A has a least element a. Then by(2)  $X_{\leq a}$  is the least element of  $\mathcal{F}$ 

#### 11.13 Lemma

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set,  $f: X \to X$  be a strictly increasing mapping. Then  $\forall x \in X, x \leq f(x)$ 

#### **Proof**

Let  $A = \{x \in X \mid f(x) < x\}$  If  $A \neq \emptyset$ , let a be the least element of A. By definition f(a) < a. Hence f(f(a)) < f(a) since f is strictly increasing . This shows  $f(a) \in A$ . But a is the least element of A, f(a) < a cannot hold: contradiction.

#### 11.14 Prop

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a well ordered set, S and T be two initial segment of X . If  $f: S \to T$  is a bijection that's strictly increasing, then  $S = T, f = Id_S$ 

#### Proof

We may assume  $T\subseteq S$ .Let  $l:T\to S$  be the induction mapping and  $g=l\circ f:S\to S$ . Since g is strictly increasing , by the lemma , $\forall s\in S,s\le g(s)=f(s)\in T$ . Since T is an initial segment,  $s\in T$ . Hence S=T Apply the lemma to  $f^{-1}$  we get  $\forall s\in S,s\le f^{-1}(s)$  Hence  $f(s)\le s$  Therefore f(s)=s

#### 11.15 Def

Let  $(X, \leq)$  and  $(Y, \leq)$  be partially ordered sets. If  $\exists f : X \to Y$  that's increasing and bijective, we say that  $(X, \leq)$  and  $(Y, \leq)$  are isomorphic

#### 11.16 Def

Let  $(X, \leq)$  and  $(Y, \leq)$  be well ordered sets. If  $(X, \leq)$  is isomorphic to an initial segment of Y. We note  $X \leq Y$  or  $Y \succeq X$ . If X is isomorphic to Y, we note  $X \sim Y$ . If  $X \leq Y$  but  $X \not\sim Y$ , we note  $X \prec Y$  or  $Y \prec X$ 

#### 11.17 Prop.

Let X and Y be well ordered sets. Among the following condition, one and only one holds.

$$X \prec Y \quad X \sim Y \quad X \succ Y$$

#### Proof

We construct a correspondence f from X to Y, such that  $(x,y)\in \Gamma_f,$  iff  $X_{< x}\sim Y_{< y}$ 

By the last proposition of Oct. 11, f is a function.

- If  $a, b \in Dom(f)^2$ , a < b, then  $X_{< a} \subsetneq X_{< b}$ By definition,  $Y_{< f(b)} \sim X_{< b}$   $Y_{< f(a)} \sim X_{< a}$ Hence  $Y_{< f(a)}$  is isomorphic to a proper initial segment of  $Y_{< f(b)}$ . Therefore  $Y_{f(a)}$  is a proper initial segment of  $Y_{< f(b)}$ . We then get f(a) < f(b). Thus f is strictly increasing.
- Let  $a \in Dom(f)$  Let  $x \in X, x < a$  Then  $X_{< x}$  is a initial segment of  $X_{< a} \sim Y_{< f(a)}$  Hence  $\exists y \in Y \mid X_{< x} \sim Y_{< y}$  This shows that  $x \in Dom(f)$ . Hence Dom(f) is an initial segment of X. Applying this to  $f^{-1}$ , we get: Im(f) = Dom(f) is an initial segment of Y
- Either Dom(f) = X or Im(f) = Y. Assume that  $x \in X \setminus Dom(f), y \in Y \setminus Im(f)$  are respectively the least elements of  $X \setminus Dom(f)$  and  $Y \setminus Im(f)$ . Then we get  $Dom(f) = X_{< x}, Im(f) = Y_{< y}$ . We obtain  $X_{< x} \sim Y_{< y}, (x, y) \in \Gamma_f$ . Contradiction

•

Case 1 
$$Dom(f) = X, Im(f) \subsetneq Y$$
  $X \prec Y$   
Case 2  $Dom(f) \subsetneq X, Im(f) = Y$   $X \succ Y$   
Case 3  $Dom(f) = X, Im(f) = Y$   $X \sim Y$ 

#### 11.18 Lemma

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set .  $\mathfrak{S} \subseteq \wp(X)$ . Assume that

- $\forall A \in \mathfrak{S}, (A, \leq)$  is a well-ordered set.
- $\forall (A,B) \in \mathfrak{S}^2$ , either A is an initial segment of B, or B is a initial segment of A.

Let  $Y = \bigcup_{A \in \mathfrak{S}} A$ . Then  $(Y, \leq)$  is a well ordered set, and  $\forall A \in \mathfrak{S}, A$  is an initial segment of Y.

11.18. LEMMA 63

#### Proof

• Let  $A \in \mathfrak{S}, x \in A, y \in Y, y < x.$ Since  $Y = \bigcup_{B \in \mathfrak{S}} B, \exists B \in \mathfrak{S}$ , such that  $y \in B$ . If  $y \notin A$  then  $B \not\subseteq A$ . Hence A is an initial segment of B. Hence  $y \in A$ . Contradiction

• Let  $Z \subseteq Y, Z \neq \emptyset$ . Then  $\exists A \in \mathfrak{S}, A \cap Z \neq \mathfrak{S}$ . Let m be the least element of  $A \cap Z$ . Let  $z \in Z, B \in \mathfrak{S}$ , such that  $z \in B$ . If  $z \in A$ , then  $m \leq z$ . If  $z \notin A$ , then A is an initial segment of B.

Since B is well ordered , if  $m \not \leq z$  then z < m. Since  $m \in A$ , we het  $z \in A$ . Contradiction.

Therefore, m is the least element of Z.

## Zorn's lemma

Let  $(X, \leq)$  be a partially ordered set. Suppose that any well-ordered subset of X has an upper bound on X, the X has a maximal element (a maximal element m of  $\{x \mid x > m\} = \emptyset$ )

#### 12.1 Proof

Suppose that X doesn't have any maximal element.  $\forall A \in \omega. \exists f(A)$  such that  $\forall a \in A, a < f(A)$ 

Let

$$\omega = \{ \text{well ordered subset of X} \}$$

. (guaranteed by axiom of choice)

Let  $f:\omega\to X$  such that f(A) is an upper bound of  $A\in\omega.$ 

If  $A \in \omega$  satisfies

$$\forall a \in Aa = f(A_{< a})$$

, we say that A is a f-set

Let

$$\mathfrak{S} = \{f - sets\}$$

Note that

$$\varnothing \in \mathfrak{S}$$

if

$$\forall A \in \mathfrak{S}, A \cap \{f(A)\} \in \mathfrak{S}$$

In fact, if  $a \in A$ , then

$$A_{< a} = (A \cup \{f(A)\})_{< a}$$

If  $a = f(A) \not\in A$  then

$$(A \cup \{f(A)\})_{\leq a} = A$$

Let A and B be elements of  $\mathfrak{S}$ . Let I be the union of all common initial segments of A and B. This is also a common initial segment of A and B. If  $I \neq A$  and  $I \neq B$ , then

$$\exists (a,b) \in A \times B, I = A_{\leq a} = B_{\leq b} \quad f(I) = f(A_{\leq a}) = f(B_{\leq b})$$

. Hence

$$a = b$$

. Then  $I \cup \{a\}$  is also a common initial segment of A and B, contradiction. By the lemma ,

$$Y:=\bigcup_{A\in\mathfrak{S}}A$$

is well-ordered , and  $\forall A \in \mathfrak{S}$  is an initial segment of Y. Since A is an initial segment of Y

$$\forall a \in Y, \exists A \in \mathfrak{S} \quad a \in AA_{\leq a} = Y_{\leq a}$$

. Hence

$$f(Y_{< a}) = f(A_{< a}) = a$$

. Hence

$$y \in \mathfrak{S}$$

. Thus Y is the greatest element of  $(\mathfrak{S},\subseteq)$ . However,

$$Y \cup \{f(Y)\} \in \mathfrak{S}$$

. Hence

$$f(y) \in Y$$

If f(y) is not a maximal element of X

$$\exists x \in X, f(y) < x$$

# Part IV Topology

## Absolute value and norms

#### 13.1 Def

Let K be a field . By absolute value on K, we mean a mapping  $|\cdot|:K\to\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  that satisfies:

- (1)  $\forall a \in K \quad |a| = 0 \text{ iff } a = 0$
- $(2) \ \forall (a,b) \in K^2 \quad |ab| = |a| \cdot |b|$
- (3)  $\forall (a,b) \in K^2 \quad |a+b| \le |a| + |b|$ (triangle inequality)

#### 13.2 Notation

 $\mathbb{Q}$  Take a prime num  $p \ \forall \alpha \in \mathbb{Q} \setminus \{0\}$  there exists a integer  $ord_p(\alpha) \frac{a}{b}$ , where  $a \in \mathbb{Z} \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $b \in \mathbb{N} \setminus \{0\}$ ,  $p \nmid a, p \nmid b$ 

#### 13.3 Prop

$$\mathbb{Q} \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$

$$|\cdot| : \alpha \mapsto \begin{cases} p^{-ord_p(\alpha)} & \text{if } \alpha \neq 0\\ 0 & \text{if } \alpha = 0 \end{cases}$$

is a absolute value on  $\mathbb Q$ 

#### Proof

(1) Obviously

(2) If 
$$\alpha = p^{ord_p(\alpha)} \frac{a}{b}$$
,  $\beta = p^{ord_p(\beta)} \frac{c}{d}$   $p \nmid abcd$   
 $\alpha\beta = p^{ord_p(\alpha) + ord_p(\beta)} \frac{ac}{bd}$   $p \nmid ac$ ,  $p \nmid bd$ 

$$(3) \quad \alpha+\beta=p^{ord_p(\alpha)}\frac{a}{b}+p^{ord_p(\beta)}\frac{c}{d}$$
 Assume  $ord_p(\alpha)\geq ord_p(\beta)$  
$$\alpha+\beta=p^{ord_p(\beta)}\left(p^{ord_p(\alpha)-ord_p(\beta)}\frac{a}{b}+\frac{c}{d}\right)=p^{ord_p(\beta)}\frac{p^{ord_p(\alpha)-ord_p(\beta)}ad+bc}{bd}\quad p\nmid bd$$
 So 
$$ord_p(\alpha+\beta)\geq ord(\beta)$$
 Hence  $ord_p(\alpha+\beta)\geq \min\{ord_p(\alpha),ord_p(\beta)\}$  So  $|\alpha+\beta|_p=p^{-ord_p(\alpha+\beta)}\leq \max\{p^{-ord_p(\alpha)},p^{-ord_p(\beta)}\}=\max\{|\alpha|_p,|\alpha|_p\}\leq |\alpha|_p,|\alpha|_p$ 

#### 13.4 Def

Let K be a filed and  $|\cdot|$  be an absolute value. We call  $(K, |\cdot|)$  a valued field.

## Quotient Structure

#### 14.1 Def

Let X be a set and  $\sim$  be a binary relation on X If :

- $\forall x \in X, x \sim x$
- $\forall (x,y) \in X \times X$ , if  $x \sim y$  then  $y \sim x$
- $\forall (x, y, z) \in X^3$ , if  $x \sim y, y \sim z$  then  $x \sim z$

then we say that  $\sim$  is an equivalence relation

#### 14.2 equivalence class

 $\forall x \in X$  we denote by [x] the set  $\{y \in X \mid y \sim x\}$  and call it the equivalence class of x on X.Let  $X/\sim$  be the set  $\{[x] \mid x \in X\}$ 

#### 14.3 Prop.

Let X be a set and  $\sim$  be an equivalence relation on X

- (1)  $\forall x \in X, y \in [x] \text{ on has } [x] = [y]$
- (2) If  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  are elements of  $X/\sim$  such that  $\alpha\neq\beta$  then  $\alpha\cap\beta=\varnothing$
- $(3) \ X = \bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha$

#### Proof

- (1) Let  $z \in [y]$ . Then  $y \sim z$ . Since  $y \in [x]$  on has  $x \sim y$ Therefore  $x \sim z$  namely  $z \in [x]$ . This proves  $y[] \subseteq [x]$ . Moreover ,since  $x \sim y$ , one has  $x \in [y]$ . Hence  $[x] \subseteq [y]$ . Thus we obtain [x] = [y]
- (2) Suppose that  $\alpha \cap \beta \neq \emptyset, y \in \alpha \cap \beta$ By  $(1), \alpha = [y], \beta = [y]$ , Thus leads to a contradiction.
- (3)  $\forall x \in X \quad x \in [x] \text{ Hence } x \in \bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha \text{Hence } X \subseteq \bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha. \text{Conversely,}$   $\forall \alpha \in X/\sim, \alpha \text{ is a subset of } X. \text{ Hence } \bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha \subseteq X. \text{Then } X = \bigcup_{\alpha \in X/\sim} \alpha$

#### 14.4 Def

Let G be a group and X be a set We call left/right action of G on X ant mapping  $G \times X \to X : (g,x) \mapsto gx/(g,x) \mapsto xg$  that satisfies:

- $\forall x \in X$  1x = x / x1 = x
- $\forall (g,h) \in G^2, x \in X$  g(hx) = (gh)x / (xg)h = x(gh)

#### 14.5 Remark

If we denote by  $G^{op}$  the set G equipped with the composition law:

$$G \times G \to G$$

$$(g,h) \mapsto hg$$

The a right action of G on X is just a left action of  $G^{op}$  on X.

#### 14.6 Prop

Let G be a group and X be a set . Assume given a left action of G on X. Then the binary relation  $\sim$  on X defined as  $x \sim y$  iff  $\exists g \in G \quad y = gx$  is an equivalence relation

### 14.7 Notation on Equivalence Class

We denote by G/X the set  $X/\sim \forall x\in X$  the equivalence class of x is denoted as Gx/xG or  $orb_G(x)$  call the orbit of x under the action of G

14.8. PROOF 73

#### 14.8 **Proof**

- $\forall x \in X \quad x = 1x \text{ so } x \sim x$
- $\forall (x,y) \in X^2$  if y = gx for same  $g \in G$  then  $g^{-1}y = g^{-1}(gx) = (g^{-1}g)x = 1x = x.(y \sim x)$
- $\forall (x,y,z) \in X^3$ , if  $\exists (g,h) \in G^2$  , such that y=gx and then z=h(gx)=(hg)x So  $x \sim z$

### 14.9 Quotient set

Let X be a set and  $\sim$  be an equivalence relation, the mapping  $X \to X/\sim$ :  $(x \in X) \mapsto [x]$  is called the projection mapping.  $X/\sim$  is called the quotient set of X by equivalence relation  $\sim$ 

#### 14.9.1 Example

Let G be a group and H be a subgroup of G. Then the mapping

$$H \times G \to G$$

$$(h,g) \mapsto hg/(h,g) \mapsto gh$$

is a left/right action of H on G. Thus we obtain two quotient sets H/G and G/H

#### 14.10 Def

Let G be a group and H be a subgroup of G. Ig  $\forall g \in G, h \in H$   $ghg^{-1} \in H$ , Then we say that H is a normal subgroup of G

### 14.11 Remark

 $\forall g \in G, gH = Hg$ , provided that H is a normal subgroup of G. In fact  $\forall h \in$ ,

- $\exists h' \in H$  such that  $ghg^{-1} = h'$  Hence gh = h'g. This shows  $gH \subseteq Hg$
- $\exists h'' \in H$  such that  $g^{-1}hg = h''$  Hence hg = gh''. This shows  $Hg \subseteq gH$

Thus gH = Hg

# 14.12 Prop

If G is commutative, any subgroup of G is normal

#### 14.13 Theorem

Let G be a group and H be a normal subgroup of G. Then the mapping

$$G/H \times H/G \rightarrow G/H$$

$$(xH, Hx) \mapsto (xy)H$$

is well defined and determine a structure of group of quotient set G/H Moreover the projection mapping

$$\pi:G\to G/H$$

$$x \mapsto xH$$

is a morphism of groups.

#### Proof

- If xH = x'H, yH = y'H then  $\exists h_1 \in H, h_2 \in H$  such that  $x' = xh_1, y' = yh_2$  Hence  $x'y' = xh_1yh_2 = (xy)(y^{-1}h_1y)h_2$ . For  $y^{-1}h_1y, h_2 \in H$  then (x'y')H = (xy)H. So the mapping is well defined.
- $\forall (x,y,x) \in G^3$   $(xH)(yH \cdot zH) = xH((yx)H) = (x(yz)H = ((xy)z)H = ((xy)H)zH = (xH \cdot yH)zH)$
- $\bullet \ \forall x \in G \quad 1H \cdot xH = xH \cdot 1H = xH \quad x^{-1}HxH = xHx^{-1}H = 1H$
- $\pi(xy) = (xy)H = xH \cdot yH = \pi(x)\pi(y)$

#### 14.14 Def

Let K be a unitary ring and E be a left K-module. We say that a subgroup F og (E, +) is a left sub-K-module of E if  $\forall (a, x) \in K \times F, ax \in F$ 

# 14.15 Prop

Let K be a unitary ring , E be a left K-module and F be a sub-K-module. Then the mapping

$$K \times (E/F) \to E/F$$

$$(a, [x]) \mapsto [ax]$$

is well defined , and defines a left-K-module structure on E/F. Moreover, the projection mapping  $pi: E \to E/F$  is a morphism of left-K-modules

14.16. DEF 75

#### Proof

Let x and x' be elements of E such that [x] = [x'], that meas:  $x' - x \in F$ Hence  $a(x' - x) = ax' - ax \in F$  So [ax] = [ax']Let us check that E/F forms a left K-module.

- a([x] + [y]) = a([x + y]) = [a(x + y)] = [ax + ay] = [ax] + [ay]
- (a+b)[x] = [(a+b)x] = [ax+bx] = [ax] + [bx]
- 1[x] = [1x] = [x]
- a(b[x]) = a[bx] = [a(bx)] = [(ab)x] = (ab)[x]

By the provided proposition,  $\pi$  is a morphism of groups. Moreover  $\forall x \in E, a \in K$   $\pi(ax) = [ax] = a[x] = a\pi(x)$ 

#### 14.16 Def

Let A be a unitary ring . We call two-sided ideal any subgroup I of (A, +) that satisfies :  $\forall x \in I, a \in A \quad \{ax, xa\} \subseteq I()$  (I is a left and right sub-K-module of A)

#### 14.17 Theorem

Let A be a unitary ring and I be a two sided ideal of A. The mapping

$$(A/I) \times (A/I) \to A/I$$

$$([a],[b]) \mapsto [ab]$$

is well defined. Moreover, A/I becomes a unitary ring under the addition and this composition law, and the projection mapping

$$A \stackrel{\pi}{\longrightarrow} A/I$$

is a morphism of unitary ring (if is a morphism of additive groups and multiplicative monoids, namely  $\pi(a+b) = \pi(a) + \pi(b), \pi(ab) = \pi(a)\pi(b), \pi(1) = 1$ )

#### Proof

If  $a' \sim a, b' \sim b$  that means  $a' - a \in I, b' - b \in I$  then a'b' - ab = a'b' - a'b + a'b - ab = a'(b' - b) + (a' - a)b. For  $(a' - a), (b' - b) \in I$ , then  $a'b' - ab \in I$  Therefore  $a'b' \sim ab$ 

#### 14.17.1 Reside Class

Let  $d \in \mathbb{Z}$  and  $d\mathbb{Z} = \{n \in \mathbb{Z} \mid \exists m \in \mathbb{Z}, n = dm\} \ d\mathbb{Z}$  is a two sided ideal of  $\mathbb{Z}$  If  $m \in \mathbb{Z}$ , for any  $a \in \mathbb{Z}$   $adm = dma \in d\mathbb{Z}$ 

Denote by  $\mathbb{Z}/d\mathbb{Z}$  the quotient ring. The class of  $n \in \mathbb{Z}$  in  $\mathbb{Z}/d\mathbb{Z}$  is called the reside class of n modulo d

If A is a commutative unitary ring, a two sided ideal of A is simply called an ideal of A

#### 14.18 Theorem

Let  $f: G \to H$  be a morphism of groups

- (1) Im(f) is a subgroup of H
- (2)  $\ker(f) := \{x \in G \mid f(x) = 1_H\}$  is a normal subgroup of G
- (3) The mapping

$$\widetilde{f}: G/Ker(f) \to Im(f)$$
 $[x] \mapsto f(x)$ 

is well defined and is an isomorphism of groups

(4) f is injective iff  $\ker(f) = \{1_G\}$ 

#### Proof

- (1) Let  $\alpha$  and  $\beta$  be elements of Im(f). Let  $(x,y) \in G^2$  such that  $\alpha = f(x), \beta = f(y)$  Then  $\alpha\beta^{-1} = f(x)f(y)^{-1} = f(xy^{-1}) \in Im(f)$  So Im(f) is a subgroup
- (2) Let x and y be elements of  $\ker(f)$ . One has  $f(xy^{-1}) = f(x)f(y)^{-1} = 1_H 1_H^{-1} = 1_H$ So  $xy^{-1} \in \ker f$ . Hence  $\ker f$  is a subgroup of G Let  $x \in \ker f, y \in G$ . One has  $f(yxy^{-1}) = f(y)f(x)f(y)^{-1} = f(y)f(y)^{-1} = 1_H$  Hence  $yxy^{-1} \in \ker f$ . So  $\ker f$  is a normal subgroup
- (3) If  $x \sim y$  then  $\exists z \in \ker f$  such that y = xz Hence  $f(y) = f(x)f(z) = f(x)1_H = f(x)$  So f is well defined. Moreover  $\widetilde{f}([x][y]) = \widetilde{f}([xy]) = f(xy) = f(x)f(y) = f([x])f([y])$  Hence  $\widetilde{f}$  is a morphism of groups. By definition  $Im(\widetilde{f}) = Im(f)$  If x and y are elements of x such that x such that x is a such th

14.19. THEOREM

77

(4) If f is injective  $\forall x \in \ker f$   $f(x) = 1_H = f(1_G)$ , so  $x = 1_G$ . Therefore  $\ker f\{1_G\}$  Conversely, suppose that  $\ker f = \{1_G\} \quad \forall (x,y) \in G^2 \text{ if } f(x) = f(y) \text{ then } f(x)f(y)^{-1} = 1_H$ . Hence  $xy^{-1} = 1_G, x = y$ 

## 14.19 Theorem

Let K be a unitary ring and  $f:E\to F$  be a morphism of left K-modules. Then

- (1) Im(f) is a left-sub-K-module of F
- (2)  $\ker(f)$  is a left-sub-K-module of E
- (3)  $\widetilde{f}:E/\ker f\to Im(f)$  is a isomorphism of left K-modules  $[x]\mapsto f(x)$

#### Proof

- (1)  $\forall x \in E$ , f(ax) = af(x) So  $af(x) \in Im(f)$
- (2)
- (3)

# Chapter 15

# Topology

#### 15.1 Def

Let X be a set. We call topology on X any subset  $\mathcal{G}$  of  $\wp(x)$  that satisfies:

- $\emptyset \in \mathcal{G}$  and  $X \in \mathcal{G}$
- If  $(u_i)_{i\in I}$  is an arbitrary family of elements in  $\mathcal{G}$ , then  $\bigcup_{i\in I} u_i \in \mathcal{G}$
- If u and v are elements of  $\mathcal{G}$ , then  $u \cap v \in \mathcal{G}$

## 15.2 Remark

If  $(u_i)_i^n = 1$  is a finite family of elements of  $\mathcal{G}$ , then  $\bigcap_{i=1}^n u_i \in \mathcal{G}$  (by induction, this follows from (3))

#### 15.2.1 Example

 $\{\phi, X\}$  is a topology. call the trivial topology on  $\wp(X)$  is a topology called the discrete topology.

#### 15.3 Def

Let X be a set. We call metric on X any mapping  $d: X \times X \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ , that satisfies

- d(x,y) = 0 iff x=y
- $\forall (x,y) \in X^2, d(x,y) = d(y,x)$
- $\forall (x, y, z) \in X^3$   $d(x, z) \le d(x, y) + d(y, z)$  (triangle inequality)

(X,d) is called a metric space

#### 15.3.1 Example

Let X be a set

$$d: X^{2} \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$

$$d(x,y) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } x \neq y \\ 0 & \text{if } x = y \end{cases}$$

is a metric

#### 15.4 Def

Let (X,d) be a metric space. For any  $x \in X$ ,  $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ , let  $B(x,\epsilon) := \{y \in X \mid d(x,y) < \epsilon\}$  We call the open ball of radius  $\epsilon$  centered at x

#### 15.4.1 Example

Consider  $(\mathbb{R}, d)$  with d(x, y) = |x - y|, then  $B(x, \epsilon) = |x - \epsilon, x + \epsilon|$ 

# 15.5 Prop.

Let (X,d) be a metric space . let  $\mathcal{G}_d$  be the set of  $U\subseteq X$  such that  $\forall x\in U\exists \epsilon>0$   $B(x,\epsilon)\subseteq U$  THen  $\mathcal{G}_d$  is a topology on X

#### Proof

- $\varnothing \in \mathcal{G}_d$   $X \in \mathcal{G}_d$
- Let  $(u_i)_{i\in I}$  be a family of elements of  $\mathcal{G}_d$  Let  $U = \bigcup_{i\in I} u_i$ ,  $\forall x\in U, \exists i\in I$  such that  $x\in u_i$ . Since  $u_i\in \mathcal{G}_d$ ,  $\exists \epsilon>0$  such that  $B(x,y)\subseteq u_i\subseteq U$  Hence  $U\in \mathcal{G}_d$
- Let U and V be elements of  $\mathcal{G}_d$  Let  $x \in U \cap V \exists a, b \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  such that  $B(x,a) \subseteq U, B(x,b) \subseteq V$  Taking  $\epsilon = \min\{a,b\}$ , Then  $B(x,\epsilon) = B(x,a) \cap B(x,b) \subseteq U \cap V$  Therefore  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{G}_d$

## 15.6 Def

 $\mathcal{G}_d$  is called the topology induced by the metric d

15.7. DEF 81

### 15.7 Def

We call topology space any pair  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  where X is a set and  $\mathcal{G}$  is a topology on X

Given a topological space  $(X,\mathcal{G})$  If  $U\in\mathcal{G}$  then we say that U is an open subset of X. If  $F\in\wp(X)$  such that  $X\backslash F\in\mathcal{G}$ , then we say that F is closed subset of X

If there exists d a metric on X such that  $\mathcal{G} = \mathcal{G}_d$  then we say that  $\mathcal{G}$  is metrizable

#### 15.7.1 Example

Let X be a set . The discrete topology on X is metrizable. In fact,m if d denote the metric defined as  $d(x,y) = \begin{cases} 1 & if \ x \neq y \\ 0 & if \ x = y \end{cases}$   $\forall x \in X \quad B(x,1) = \{x\} \text{ So } \{x\} \in \mathcal{G}_d \text{ Hence } \forall A \subseteq X \quad A = \bigcup_{x \in A} \{x\} \in \mathcal{G}_d$ 

# Chapter 16

# Filter

#### 16.1 Def

Let Xbe a set. We call filter if X any  $\mathcal{F} \subseteq \wp(x)$  that satisfies:

- (1)  $\mathcal{F} \neq \emptyset, \emptyset \notin \mathcal{F}$
- (2)  $\forall A \in \mathcal{F}, \forall B \in \wp(X)$ , if  $A \subseteq B$ , then  $B \in \mathcal{F}$
- (3)  $\forall (A, B) \in \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{F}, A \cap B \in \mathcal{F}$

#### 16.1.1 Example

- (1) Let  $Y \subseteq X, Y \neq \emptyset$ .  $\mathcal{G}_Y := \{A \in \wp(X) \mid Y \subseteq A\}$  is a filter, called the principal filter of Y.
- (2) Let X be an infinite set.

$$\mathcal{G}_{Fr}(X) := \{ A \in \wp(X) \mid X \backslash A \text{ is infinite} \}$$

is a filter called the Fréchet filter of X.

(3) Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $x \in X$  We call neighborhood of x any  $V \in \wp(X)$  such that  $\exists u \in \mathcal{G}$ , satisfying  $x \in U \subseteq V$ . Then  $\mathcal{V} = \{\text{neighborhoods of } x\}$  is a filter.

#### 16.2 Def: Filter Basis

Let X ba a set.  $\mathscr{B} \subseteq \wp(X)$ . If  $\varnothing \notin \mathscr{B}$  and  $\forall (B_1, b_2) \in \mathscr{B}^2, \exists B \in \mathscr{B}$ , such that  $B \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$ . We say that  $\mathscr{B}$  is a filter basis.

#### 16.2.1 Remark

If  $\mathscr{B}$  is a filter basis, then  $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) = \{A \subseteq X \mid \exists B \in \mathscr{B} \mid B \subseteq A\}$  is a filter

#### Proof

 $\varnothing \notin \mathcal{F}(\mathscr{B}), \mathcal{F}(\mathscr{B}) \neq \varnothing$  since  $0 \neq B \subseteq \mathcal{F}(\mathscr{B})$ . If  $A \in \mathcal{F}(\mathscr{B}), A' \in \wp(X)$  such that  $A \subseteq A'$ , then  $\exists B \in \mathscr{B}$  such that  $B \subseteq A \subseteq A'$ . Hence  $A' \in \mathcal{F}(\mathscr{B})$  If  $A_1, A_2 \in \mathcal{F}(\mathscr{B})$ , then  $\exists (B_1, B_2) \in \mathscr{B}^2$  such that  $B_1 \subseteq A_1, B_2 \subseteq A_2$ . Since  $\mathscr{B}$  is a filter basis,  $\exists B \in \mathscr{B}$  such that  $B \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2 \subseteq A_1 \cap A_2$  Hence  $A_1 \cap A_2 \in A_1 \cap A_2 \cap$ 

## **16.2.2** Example

- Let  $Y \subseteq X, Y \neq \emptyset$  $\mathscr{B} = \{Y\}$  is a filter basis.  $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) = \mathscr{F}_Y = \{A \subseteq X \mid Y \subseteq A\}$
- Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space  $x \in X$ . If  $\mathscr{B}_x$  is a filter basis such that  $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}) = \mathscr{V}_x = \{\text{neighborhood of } x\}$ , then we say that  $\mathscr{B}_x$  is a neighborhood basis of x

#### 16.3 Remark

Let  $\mathcal{B}_x$  is a neighborhood basis of x iff

- $\mathscr{B}_x \subseteq \mathcal{V}_x$
- $\forall V \in \mathcal{V}_x \quad \exists U \in \mathscr{B}_x \text{ such that } U \subseteq V$
- Let (X, d) be a metric space,  $x \in X \forall \epsilon > 0$ , Let

$$B(x,\epsilon) = \{ y \in X \mid d(x,y) < \epsilon \}$$

$$\overline{B}(x,\epsilon) = \{ y \in X \mid d(x,y) \le \epsilon \}$$

Then

- $-\{B(x,\epsilon) \mid \epsilon > 0\}$  is a neighborhood basis of x
- $-\{\overline{B}(x,\frac{1}{n})\mid n\in\mathbb{N}_{>1}\}$  is a neighborhood basis of x
- $\{B(x,\epsilon) \mid \epsilon > 0\}$  is a neighborhood basis of x
- $-\{\overline{B}(x,\frac{1}{n})\mid n\in\mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}\}$  is a neighborhood basis of x

#### 16.3.1 Example

 $V_x \cap \mathcal{G}$  is a neighborhood basis of x

#### 16.4 Def

 $V \in \wp(X)$  is called a neighborhood of x if  $\exists U \in \mathcal{G}$  such that  $x \in U \subseteq V$ 

16.5. REMARK 85

#### 16.5 Remark

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $x \in X$  and  $\mathscr{B}_x$  a neighborhood basis os x. Suppose that  $\mathscr{B}$  is countable. We choose a surjective mapping  $(B_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  from  $\mathbb{N}$  to  $\mathscr{B}_x$ . For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , let  $A_n = B_0 \cap B_1 \cap ... \cap B_n \in \mathcal{V}_x$  The sequence  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is decreasing and  $\{A_n \mid n \in \mathbb{N}\}$  is a neighborhood basis of x.

# 16.6 Extra Episode

 $\wp(\mathbb{N})$ is NOT countable

Suppose that  $f: \wp(\mathbb{N}) \to \mathbb{N}$  injective. Then  $\exists g: \mathbb{N} \to \wp(\mathbb{N})$  surjective. Taking  $A = \{n \in \mathbb{N} \mid n \notin g(n)\}$ . Since g is surjective,  $\exists a \in \mathbb{N}$  such that A = g(a).

If  $a \in A$ , then  $a \in g(a)$ , hence  $a \notin A$ 

If  $a \notin A$ , then  $a \in g(a) = A$ 

Contradiction

# 16.7 Prop.

Let Y and R be sets,  $g:Y\to E$  be a mapping ,

• If  $\mathcal{F}$  is a filter of Y, then

$$g_*(\mathcal{F}) := \{ A \in \wp(E) \mid g^{-1}(A) \in \mathcal{F} \}$$

is a filter on E

• If  $\mathcal{B}$  is a filter basis of Y, then

$$g(\mathscr{B}) := \{g(B) \mid B \in \mathscr{B}\}$$

is a filter of E, and  $\mathcal{F}(g(\mathscr{B})) = g_*(\mathcal{F}(\mathscr{B}))$ 

#### Proof

- (1)  $E \in g_x(\mathcal{F})$  since  $g^{-1}(E) = Y$   $\emptyset \notin g_x(\mathcal{F})$  since  $g^{-1}(\emptyset) = \emptyset$ 
  - If  $A \in g_x(\mathcal{F})$  and  $A' \supseteq A$ , then  $g^{-1}(A') \supseteq g^{-1}(A) \in \mathcal{G}$ , so  $g^{-1}(A') \in \mathcal{G}$ , Hence  $A' \in g_x(\mathcal{F})$
  - If  $A_1, A_2 \in g_x(\mathcal{F})$ . Then  $g^{-1}(A_1) \in \mathcal{F}, g^{-1}(A_2) \in \mathcal{F}$  Hence  $g^{-1}(A_1 \cap A_2) = g^{-1}(A_1) \cap g^{-1}(A_2) \in \mathcal{F}$ . So  $A_1 \cap A_2 \in g_x(\mathcal{F})$ .
- (2) Since g is a mapping , and  $\varnothing \not\in \mathscr{B}$ , we get  $\varnothing \not\in g(\mathscr{B})$ , since  $\mathscr{B} \neq \varnothing, g(\mathscr{B}) \neq \varnothing$ .

Let  $B_1, B_2 \in \mathcal{B}$ , there exists  $C \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $C \subseteq B_1 \cap B_2$ . Hence  $g(C) \subseteq g(B_1) \cap g(B_2)$ , namely  $g(\mathcal{B})$  is a filter basis.

# Chapter 17

# Limit point and accumulation point

We fix a topological space  $(X, \mathcal{G})$ 

#### 17.1 Def

Let  $\mathcal F$  be a filter of X and  $x \in X$ 

- If  $V_x \subseteq \mathcal{F}$  then we say that x is an limit point of  $\mathcal{F}$
- If  $\forall (A, V) \in \mathcal{F} \times \mathcal{V}_x, A \cap V \neq \emptyset$ , we say that x is an accumulation point of  $\mathcal{F}$

So any limit point of  $\mathcal{F}$  is necessarily a accumulation point of mathcal F

# 17.2 Prop

Let  $\mathscr{B}$  be a filter basis of X,  $x \in X$ ,  $\mathscr{B}_x$  a neighborhood basis of x. Then x is an accumulation point of  $\mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B})$  iff  $\forall (B,U) \in \mathscr{B} \times \mathscr{B}_x, B \cap U \neq \varnothing$ 

#### Proof

#### Necessity

Since  $\mathscr{B} \subseteq \mathscr{F}(\mathscr{B}), \mathscr{B} \subseteq \mathscr{V}_x$ , the necessity is true.

#### Sufficiency

Let  $(A, V) \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B}) \times \mathcal{V}_x$ . There exist  $B \in \mathcal{B}, U \in \mathcal{B}_x$ , such that  $B \subseteq A, U \subseteq V$ . Hence  $\emptyset \neq B \cap U \subseteq A \cap V$ 

#### 17.3 Def

Let  $Y \subseteq X, Y \neq \emptyset$ . W call accumulation point of Y any accumulation point of the principal filter  $\mathcal{F} = \{A \subseteq X \mid Y \subseteq A\}$ .

#### 17.4 Def

We denote by  $\overline{Y}=\{\text{accumulation points of }Y\}.,\text{called the closure of }Y\text{ Note that }x\in\overline{Y}\text{ iff }\forall U\in\mathscr{B}_x,Y\cap U\neq\varnothing$  By convention  $\overline{\varnothing}=\varnothing$ 

## 17.5 Prop

Let  $Y \subseteq X$ . Then  $\overline{Y}$  is the smallest closed subset of X containing Y.

#### Proof

 $\forall x \in X \setminus \overline{Y}$ , then there exists  $U_x = \mathcal{V} \cap \mathcal{G}$ , such that  $Y \cap U_x = \emptyset$ . Moreover,  $\forall y \in U_x, U_x \in \mathcal{V}_y \cap \mathcal{G}$ . This shows that  $\forall y \in U_x, y \notin \overline{Y}$ . Therefore  $X \setminus \overline{Y} = \bigcap_{x \in X \setminus \overline{Y}} U_x \in \mathcal{G}$ 

Let  $Z \subseteq X$  be a closed subset that contain Y. Suppose that  $\exists y \in \overline{Y} \backslash Z$ . Then  $U = X \backslash Z \in \mathcal{V}_y \cap \mathcal{G}$  and  $U \cap Y \subseteq U \cap Z = \emptyset$ . So  $y \notin \overline{Y}$  contradiction. Hence  $\overline{Y} \subseteq Z$ .

#### 17.6 Def: dense

Let  $(X,\mathcal{G})$  be a topological space, Y a subset of X. We call Y is dense in X if

$$\overline{Y} = Y$$

# Chapter 18

# Limit of mappings

#### 18.1 Def

Let  $(E, \mathcal{G}_E)$  be a topological space .  $f: Y \to E$  a mapping , and  $\mathcal{F}$  eb a filter of Y. If  $a \in E$  is a limit point of  $F_*(\mathcal{F})$  namely ,  $\forall$ neighborhoodV of  $a, f^{-1}(V) \in \mathcal{F}$ , then we say that a is a limit of the filter  $\mathcal{F}$  by f

## 18.2 Remark

Let  $\mathscr{B}_a$  be a neighborhood basis of a. Then  $V_a \subseteq f_x(\mathcal{F})$ , iff  $\mathscr{B} \subseteq f_*(\mathcal{F})$ Therefore, a is a limit of  $\mathcal{F}$  by f iff  $\forall V \in \mathscr{B}_a, f^{-1}(V) \in \mathcal{F}$ 

#### 18.2.1 Example

Let  $(E, \mathcal{G}_E)$  be a topological space.  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset,  $x = (x_n)_{n \in I} \in E^I$ . If the Fréchet filter  $\mathcal{G}_{Fr}(I)$  has a limit  $a \in E$  by the mapping  $x : I \to E$ , we say that  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  converges to a ,denote as

$$a = \lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n$$

#### 18.3 Remark

 $a=\lim_{n\in I,n\to +\infty}x_n \text{ iff, } \forall U\in \mathscr{B}_a \text{(where } \mathscr{B}_a \text{ is a neighborhood basis of } a\text{)}, \\ \exists N\in \mathbb{N} \text{ such that } x_n\in U \text{ for any } n\in I_{\geq N}$ 

Suppose that  $\mathcal{G}_E$  is induced by a metric  $d.\{B(a,\epsilon) \mid \epsilon > 0\}, \{\overline{B}(a,\epsilon) \mid \epsilon > 0\}$   $\{B(a,\frac{1}{n}) \mid n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}\}$  are all neighborhood basis of a. There fore, the following are equivalent

- $a = \lim_{n \in i, n \to +\infty} x_n$
- $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{>N}, d(x_n, a) < \epsilon$

- $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{>N}, d(x_n, a) \leq \epsilon$
- $\forall k \in \mathbb{N}_{>1}, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{>N}, d(x_n, a) < \frac{1}{n}$
- $\forall k \in \mathbb{N}_{>1}, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{>N}, d(x_n, a) \leq \frac{1}{n}$

 $(x^{-1}(B(a,\epsilon)) = \{n \in I \mid d(x_n,a) < \epsilon\}$ ? unknown position)

#### 18.4 Remark

We consider the metric d on  $\mathbb{R}$  defined as

$$\forall (x, x) \in \mathbb{R}^2 \quad d(x, y) := |x - y|$$

The topology of  $\mathbb{R}$  defined by this metric is called the usual topology on  $\mathbb{R}$ 

### 18.5 Prop

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}\in\mathbb{R}^I$ , where  $I\subseteq\mathbb{N}$  is an infinite subset. Let  $l\in\mathbb{R}$ . The following statements are equivalent:

- The sequence  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to l in the topological space  $\mathbb{R}$
- $\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} \inf x_n = \lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} x_n = l$
- $\limsup_{n \in I, n \to} |x_n l| = 0$

#### 18.6 Theorem

Let (X,d) be a metric space .Let  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset and  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  be an element of  $X^I$ . Let  $l \in X$ . The following statements are equivalent:

- $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to l
- $\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} d(x_n, l) = 0$  (equivalent to  $\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} d(x, l) = 0$ )

#### Proof

- (1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) The condition (1) is equivalent to  $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall n \in I_{\geq N}, d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$ . We then get  $\sup_{n \in I_{geqN}} d(x, l) \leq \epsilon$ . Therefore  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} d(x_n, l) \leq \epsilon$  We obtain that  $\limsup_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} 0$
- (2)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) Let  $\epsilon \in \mathbb{R}_{>0}$  If  $\inf_{N \in \mathbb{N}} \sup_{n \in I_{\geq N}} d(x_n, l) = 0$ . Then  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$   $\sup_{n \in I_{\leq N}} d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$ . Hence  $\forall n \in I_{\geq N} d(x_n, l) < \epsilon$ . Since  $\epsilon$  is arbitrary, (\*) is true, Hence (1) is also true.

18.7. PROP 91

### 18.7 Prop

Let  $(X,\mathcal{G})$  be a topological space  $Y \subseteq X, p \in \overline{Y} \setminus Y$ . Then

$$\mathcal{V}_{p,Y} := \{ V \cap Y \mid V \in \mathcal{V}_p \}$$

is a filter of Y.

#### Proof

Y is not empty otherwise  $\overline{Y} = \emptyset$ .

- $Y = X \cap Y \in \mathcal{V}_{p,Y}$   $\varnothing \notin \mathcal{V}_{p,Y} \text{ since } p \in \overline{Y}$
- Let  $V \in \mathcal{V}_p$  and  $A \subseteq Y$  such that  $V \cap Y \subseteq A$ . Let  $U = V \cup (A \setminus (V \cap Y)) \in \mathcal{V}_p$  and  $U \cap Y = A \in \mathcal{V}_{p,Y}$
- Let U and V be elements of  $V_p$  Let  $W=U\cap V\in V_p$  Then  $W\cap Y=(U\cap Y)\cap (V\cap Y)\in V_{p,Y}$

#### 18.8 Def

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_x)$  and  $(E, \mathcal{G}_E)$  be topological spaces,  $Y \subseteq X, p \in \overline{Y} \setminus Y$ , and  $f: Y \to E$  be a mapping . If a is a limit point of  $(F_*(\mathcal{V}_{p,Y}))$ , then we say that a is a limit of f when the variable  $y \in Y$  tends to p, denoted as  $a = \lim_{y \in Y, y \to p} f(y)$ 

#### 18.9 Remark

If  $\mathscr{B}_a$  is a neighborhood basis of a. Then  $a=\lim_{y\in Y,y\to p}f(y)$  is equivalent to  $\forall U\in \mathscr{B}_a\quad \exists V\in \mathscr{V}_p$  such that  $Y\cap V\subseteq f_{-1}(U)(\Leftrightarrow f(Y\cap V)\subseteq U)$ 

# 18.10 Prop

Let X be a set,  $\mathscr{B}$  be a filter basis,  $\mathscr{G}$  be a filter. If  $\mathscr{B} \subseteq \mathscr{G}$ , then  $\mathscr{F} \subseteq \mathscr{G}$ .

#### **Proof**

Let  $V \in \mathcal{F}(\mathcal{B})$  By definition  $\exists U \in \mathcal{B}$  such that  $U \subseteq V$ , since  $U \in \mathcal{G}$  (for  $\mathcal{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$ ) and since  $\mathcal{G}$  is a filter,  $V \in G$ 

#### 18.11 Theorem

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_x)$  and  $(E < \mathcal{G}_E)$  be topological spaces.  $Y \subseteq X, p \in \overline{T} \backslash Y, a \in E$ . We consider the following conditions.

(i) 
$$a = \lim_{y \in Y, y \to p} f(y)$$

(ii) 
$$\forall (y_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in Y^{\mathbb{N}}$$
 if  $\lim_{n\to+\infty}y_n=p$  then  $\lim_{n\to\infty}f(y_n)=a$ 

The following statements are true

- If (i) holds, then (ii) also holds
- ullet Assume that p has a countable neighborhood basis, then (i) and (ii) are equivalent.

#### Proof

(1) Let  $(y_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in Y^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $p=\lim_{n\to+\infty}y_n$ . For any  $U\in\mathcal{V}_p,\exists N\in\mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall n\in\mathbb{N}_{\geq N}\quad y\in U\cap Y. y_n\in U\cap Y$  Therefore

$$V_{p,Y} \subseteq y_*(\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(\mathbb{N}))$$

We then get

$$f_*(\mathcal{V}_{p,Y}) \subseteq f_*(y_*(\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(\mathbb{N}))) = (f \circ y)_*(\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(\mathbb{N}))$$

Condition (i) leads

$$V_a \subseteq f_*(V_{p,Y}) \subseteq (f \circ y)_*(\mathcal{F}_{Fr}(\mathbb{N}))$$

This means

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} f(y_n) = a$$

(2) Assume that p has a countable neighborhood basis . There exists a decreasing sequence  $(V_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in\mathcal{V}_P^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\{V_n\mid n\in\mathbb{N}\}$  forms a neighborhood basis of p.

Assume that (i) does not hold. Then there exists  $U \in \mathcal{V}_a$  such that,

$$\forall n \in \mathbb{N} \quad V_n \cap Y \not\subseteq f^{-1}(U)$$

Take an arbitrary

$$y_n \in (V_n \cap Y) \setminus f^{-1}(U)$$

Therefore,

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} y_n = \emptyset$$

In fact.

$$\forall W \in \mathcal{V}_p, \exists N \in \mathbb{N} \quad V_N \subseteq W$$

Hence

$$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N} \quad y_n \in W$$

However  $f(y_n) \notin U$  for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , so  $(f(y_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  cannot converges to a.

18.12. PROP. 93

# 18.12 Prop.

Let X be a set. If  $(\mathcal{G}_i)_{i\in I}$  is a family of topologies on X, then  $\mathcal{G}=\bigcap_{i\in I}\mathcal{G}_i$  is a topology. In particular, for any  $\mathcal{A}\subseteq\wp(X)$ , there is a smallest topology on X that contain  $\mathcal{A}$ 

#### 18.12.1 Proof

- $\forall i \in I \quad \{\emptyset, X\} \subseteq \mathcal{G}_i \text{ So } \{\emptyset, X\} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$
- Let  $(u_j)_{j \in J}$  be a family of elements of  $\mathcal{G} \ \forall j \in J, i \in I \ u_i \in \mathcal{G}_i$  So  $\bigcup_{j \in J} u_j \in \mathcal{G}_i$  We then get  $\bigcup_{j \in J} u_j \in \mathcal{G}$
- Let U and V be elements of  $\mathcal{G}$   $\forall i \in I, \{u,v\} \subseteq \mathcal{G}_i$  So  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{G}_i$ . Therefore we get  $U \cap V \in \mathcal{G}$  Let  $\mathcal{A} \subseteq \wp(X)$  Let  $\mathcal{G}(\mathcal{A}) = \bigcap_{\mathcal{G} \subseteq \wp(X) \text{a topology}, \mathcal{A} \subseteq \mathcal{G}} \mathcal{G}$  Then  $\mathcal{G}(\mathcal{A})$  is a topology. By definition, if  $\mathcal{G}$  is a topology containing  $\mathcal{A}$ , then  $\mathcal{G}(\mathcal{A}) \subseteq \mathcal{G}$  Hence  $\mathcal{G}(\mathcal{A})$  is the smallest topology containing  $\mathcal{A}$

# Chapter 19

# Continuity

#### 19.1 Def

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, \mathcal{G}_Y)$  be topological spaces f be a function from X to Y,  $x \in Dom(f)$ . If for any neighborhood U of f(x), there exists a neighborhood V of x such that  $f(V) \subseteq U$ . Then we say that f is continuous at x. If f is continuous at any  $x \in Dom(f)$  then we say f is continuous.

#### 19.2 Remark

Let  $\mathscr{B}_{f(x)}$  be a neighborhood basis of f(x) If  $\forall U \in \mathscr{B}_{f(x)}$  there exist  $V \in \mathscr{B}_{f(x)}V_x$  such that  $f(V) \subseteq U$ , then f is continuous at x Suppose that X and Y are metric space. Then f is continuous at x iff:

$$\forall \epsilon > 0 \exists \delta > 0 \forall y \in Dom(f) \quad d(y,x) < \delta \text{ implies } d(f(y),f(x)) < \epsilon$$

#### 19.3 Theorem

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, \mathcal{G}_Y)$  be topological spaces, f be a function from X to Y  $x \in Dom(f)$  Consider the following condition

- f is continuous at x
- $\forall (x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}} \in Dom(f)^{\mathbb{N}}$ , if  $\lim_{n\to+\infty} x_n = x$ , then  $\lim_{n\to+\infty} f(x_n) = f(x)$  THen (i) implies (ii) Moreover, if x has a countable neighborhood basis, then (i) and (ii) are equivalent.

#### 19.4 Proof

(i)  $\Rightarrow$  (ii) Let  $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in Dom(f)^{\mathbb{N}}$  that converges to  $x\ \forall U\in\mathcal{V}_{f(x)}\exists V\in\mathcal{V}_x, f(V)\subseteq U$  Since  $\lim_{n\to+\infty}x_n=x$ , there exists  $N\in\mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall n\in\mathbb{N}_{\geq N},\ x_n\in V$ .

Hence 
$$\forall n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}, f(x_n) \in f(V) \subseteq U$$
. Thus  $\lim_{n \to +\infty} f(x_n) = f(x)$ 

 $(ii) \Rightarrow (i)$  under the hypothesis that x has countable neighborhood basis. actually we will prove  $NOT(i) \Rightarrow NOT(ii)$ 

Let  $(V_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a decreasing sequence in  $V_x$  such that  $\{V_n\mid n\in\mathbb{N}\}$  forms a neighborhood basis of x

If (i) does not hold, then  $\exists U \in \mathcal{V}_{f(x)} \forall n \in \mathbb{N}, f(V_n) \not\subseteq U$  Pick  $x_n \in V_n$  such that  $f(x_n) \not\in U \quad \forall N \in \mathbb{N}, n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}, x_n \in V_N$ . Hence  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges to x. However,  $f(x_n) \not\in U$  for any n So  $(f(x_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  does not converges to f(x). Therefore (ii) does not hold.

# 19.5 Prop

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, \mathcal{G}_Y), (Z, \mathcal{G}_Z)$  be topological spaces. f be a function from X to Y, g be a function from Y to Z. Let  $x \in Dom(g \circ f)$  If f and g are continuous at x. then  $g \circ f$  is continuous at x sectionProof Let  $U \in \mathcal{V}_{g(f(x))}$  Since g is continuous at f(x):

$$\exists W \in \mathcal{V}_{f(x)}, g(W) \subseteq U$$

Since f is continuous at x:

$$\exists V \in \mathcal{V}_x \quad f(V) \subseteq W$$

Therefore,  $g(f(V)) \subseteq g(W) \subseteq U$  Hence  $g \circ f$  is continuous at x

#### 19.6 Def

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $\mathscr{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G}$ , If any element of  $\mathcal{G}$  can be written as the union of a family of sets in  $\mathscr{B}$  we say that  $\mathscr{B}$  is a topological basis of  $\mathcal{G}$ 

# 19.7 Prop

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $\mathscr{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G} \mathscr{B}$  is a topological basis iff

$$\forall x \in X, \mathscr{B}_x := \{V \in \mathscr{B} \mid x \in V\}$$

is a neighborhood basis of x

#### 19.8 Proof

⇒:

$$\forall x \in X\mathscr{B}_x \subseteq \mathcal{V}_x$$

Moreover,

$$\forall U \in \mathcal{V}_x \exists V \in \mathcal{V}, x \in V \subseteq U$$

19.9. PROP 97

. Since  $\mathcal B$  is a topological basis of  $\mathcal G$ ,

$$\exists W \in \mathscr{B}, x \in W \subseteq V \subseteq U$$

Hence  $V_x$  is generated by  $\mathcal{B}_x$ 

$$\Leftarrow$$
 Let  $U \in \mathcal{G}$ 

$$\forall x \in U, U \in \mathcal{V}_x$$

So

$$\exists V_x \in \mathscr{B}_x \quad x \in V_x \subseteq U$$

Hence

$$U\subseteq\bigcup_{x\in U}V_x\subseteq U$$

Hence

$$U = \bigcup_{x \in U} V_x \in \mathcal{G}$$

# 19.9 Prop

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, \mathcal{G}_Y)$  be topological spaces.  $\mathscr{B}_Y$  be a topological basis of  $\mathcal{G}_Y$   $f: X \to Y$  be a mapping. The following conditions are equivalent:

- (1) f is continuous
- (2)  $\forall U \in \mathcal{G}_Y, f^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{G}_X$
- (3)  $\forall U \in \mathcal{B}, f^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{G}_X$

#### Proof

 $(1) \Rightarrow (2)$ 

Lemma Let  $(X,\mathcal{G})$  be a topological space,  $V\in\wp(X),$  THen  $V\in\mathcal{G}$  iff  $\forall x\in V,V$  is a neighborhood of x

Proof of lemma  $\Rightarrow$  is by definition

Leftarrow:

$$\forall x \in V, \exists W_x \in \mathcal{G}, x \in W_x \subseteq V.$$

Hence

$$V = \bigcap_{x \in V} W - x \in \mathcal{G}$$

Let  $U \in \mathcal{G}_Y$ 

$$\forall x \in f^{-1}(U) \quad f(x) \in U$$

Hence

$$U \in \mathcal{V}_{f(x)}$$

Hence there exists an open neighborhood W of x such that  $f(W) \subseteq U$  Since f is a mapping ,

$$W \subseteq f^{-1}(U)$$

Therefore

$$f^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{V}_x$$

Since x is arbitrary,

$$f^{-1}(U) \in \mathcal{G}_X$$

 $(2) \Rightarrow (3)$  For (3) is a special situation of (2), it's natural.

$$(3) \Rightarrow (1)$$
 Let  $x \in X$ 

$$\forall U \in \mathscr{B}_Y \ s.t. \ f(x) \in U, f^{-1}(U)$$

is an open neighborhood of x, and

$$f(f^{-1}(U)) \subseteq U$$

Hence f is continuous at x

#### 19.10 Def

LEt X be a set  $((Y_i, \mathcal{G}_i))_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces.  $\forall i \in I$  let  $f_i : X \to Y_i$  be a mapping. We call initial topology of  $(f_i)_{i \in I}$  on X the smallest topology on X making all  $f_i$  continue

#### 19.11 Remark

If  $\mathcal{G}$  is the initial topology of  $(f_i)_{i\in I}$ ,  $\forall i\in I, U_i\in \mathcal{G}_i$   $f_i^{-1}(U_i)\in \mathcal{G}$  If  $J\subseteq I$  is a finite subset,  $(U_j)_{j\in J}\in\prod_{j\in J}\mathcal{G}_j$  then  $\bigcap_{j\in J}f_j^{-1}(U_j)\in\mathcal{G}$ 

# 19.12 Prop

$$\mathscr{B} := \left\{ \bigcap_{j \in J} f_j^{-1}(U_j) \mid J \subseteq I \text{ is finite}(U_j)_{j \in J} \in \prod_{j \in J} \mathcal{G}_j \right\}$$

is a topological basis of the initial topology  $\mathcal{G}$ 

19.12. PROP 99

#### Proof

First

$$\mathscr{B}\subseteq\mathscr{G}$$

Let

 $\mathcal{G}' = \{\text{subset V of X that can be written as the union of a family of sets in}\mathscr{B}\}\$ 

- $\varnothing \in \mathcal{G}'$   $X \in \mathscr{B} \subseteq \mathcal{G}'$
- $\mathcal{G}'$  is stable by taking the union of any family of elements in  $\mathcal{G}'$
- If  $V_1, V_2$  are elements of  $\mathcal{G}'$ , then

$$V_1 \cap V_2 \in \mathcal{Q}'$$

In fact,  $V_1, V_2$  are of the form of the union of some sets of  $\mathscr{B}$ 

The intersection of two elements of  $\mathcal{B}$  is still a element of  $\mathcal{B}$ 

$$\left(\bigcap_{j\in J} f_j^{-1}(U_j)\right) \cap \left(\bigcap_{j\in J'} f_j^{-1}(U_j')\right)$$

$$= \bigcap_{j\in J\cup J'} f_j^{-1}(W_j) \text{ where } W_j = \begin{cases} U_j & j\in J\backslash J' \\ U_j' & j\in J'\backslash J \\ U_j\cap U_j' & j\in J\cap J' \end{cases}$$

$$\left(\bigcap_{j\in J\backslash J'} f_j^{-1}(U_j)\right) \cap \left(\bigcap_{j\in J\cap J'} f_j^{-1}(U_j)\cap f_j^{-1}(U_j')\right) \cap \left(\bigcap_{j\in J'\backslash J} f_j^{-1}(U_j')\right)$$

So  $\mathcal{G}'$  is a topology making all  $f_i$  continuous.Hence

$$\mathcal{Q} \subset \mathcal{Q}' \subset \mathcal{Q} \Rightarrow \mathcal{Q}' = \mathcal{Q}$$

#### Example

Let  $((Y_i, \mathcal{G}_i))_{i \in I}$  be topological spaces.  $Y = \prod_{i \in I} Y_i$  and

$$\pi_i: \frac{Y \to Y_i}{(y_j)_{j \in I} \mapsto y_i}$$

The product topology on Y is by definition the initial topology of  $(\pi_i)_{i \in I}$ 

# 19.13 Theorem

Let X be a set,  $((Y_i, \mathcal{J}_i))_{i \in I}$  be a family of topological spaces,

$$((f_i:X\to Y_i))_{i\in I}$$

be a family of mappings and we equip X with the initial topology  $\mathcal{G}_X$  of  $(f_i)_{i\in I}$ Let  $(Z,\mathcal{G}_Z)$  be a topological space and

$$h:Z\to X$$

be a mapping. Then h is continuous iff

$$\forall i \in I, \quad f_i \circ h$$
 is continuous

#### 19.13.1 Proof

- $\Rightarrow$  If h is continuous, since each  $f_i$  is continuous,  $f_i \circ h$  is also continuous.
- $\Leftarrow$  Suppose that  $\forall i \in I, f_i \circ h$  is continuous .Hence

$$\forall U_i \in \mathcal{G}_i, (f_i \circ h)_{-1}(U_i) = h^{-1}(f_i^{-1}(U_i)) \in \mathcal{G}_Z$$

Let

$$\mathscr{B} = \left\{ \bigcap_{j \in J} f_j^{-1}(U_j) \mid J \subseteq Ifinite(U_j)_{j \in J} \in \prod_{j \in J} \mathcal{G}_j \right\}$$

 $\forall U \in \mathscr{B}$ 

$$h^{-1}(U) = \bigcap_{j \in J} h^{-1}(f_i^{-1}(U_i)) \in \mathcal{G}_Z$$

Therefore, h is continuous.

## 19.14 Remark

We keep the notation of the definition of initial topology If  $\forall i \in I, \mathscr{B}_i$  is a topological basis of  $\mathcal{G}_i$ , then

$$\mathscr{B} = \left\{ \bigcap_{j \in J} f_i^{-1}(U_i) \mid J \subseteq Ifinite(U_j)_{j \in J} \in \prod_{j \in J} \mathscr{B}_j \right\}$$

is also a topological basis of the initial topology,

19.14. REMARK 101

#### 19.14.1 Example

Let  $((X_i, d_i))_{i \in \{1, ..., n\}}$  be a family of metric spaces.

$$X = \prod_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} X_i$$

We define a mapping

$$X \times X \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$

$$d: ((x_i)_i \in \{1, ..., n\}(y_i)_{i \in \{1, ..., n\}}) \mapsto \max_{i \in \{1, ..., n\}} d_i(x_i, y_i)$$

d is a metric on X. If  $x = (x_i)_{i \in \{1,...,n\}} \ y = (y_i)_{i \in \{1,...,n\}} \ z = (z_i)_{i \in \{1,...,n\}}$  are elements of X, then

$$d(x,z) = \max_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} d_i(x_i,z_i) \le \max_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} \left( d_i(x_i,y_i) + d(y_i,z_i) \right) \le d(x,y) + d(y,z)$$

Each

$$\pi_i: \begin{matrix} X \to X_i \\ (x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \mapsto x_i \end{matrix}$$

is continuous. Hence the product topology  $\mathcal{G}$  is contained in  $\mathcal{G}_d$  Let  $x=(x_i)_{i\in\{1,\ldots,n\}}\in X, \epsilon>0$ 

$$\begin{split} \mathcal{B}(x,\epsilon) &= \left\{ y = (y_i)_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} \mid \max_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} d_i(x_i,y_i) < \epsilon \right\} \\ &= \prod_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} \mathcal{B}(x_i,\epsilon) \\ &= \bigcap_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} \pi_i^{-1}(\mathcal{B}(x_i,\epsilon)) \in \mathcal{G} \end{split}$$

# Chapter 20

# Uniform continuity and convergency

#### 20.1 Def

Let (X, d) be a metric space.  $\forall A \subseteq X$ , we define

$$diam(A) := \sup_{(x,y) \in A \times A} d(x,y)$$

called the diameter of A.By convention

$$diam(\emptyset) := 0$$

If  $diam(A) < +\infty$ , we say that A is bounded

## 20.2 Remark

- If A is finite, then it's bounded
- If  $A \subseteq B$  then  $diam(A) \leq diam(B)$

# 20.3 Prop

Let (X,d) be a metric space.  $A \subseteq X, B \subseteq X, (x_0,y_0) \in A \times B$ . Then

$$diam(A \cup B) \le diam(A) + d(x_0, y_0) + diam(B)$$

In particular, if A,B are bounded, then  $A \cup B$  is bounded.

#### **Proof**

Let 
$$(x,y) \in (A \cup B)^2$$
. If  $\{x,y\} \subseteq A$ , then  $d(x,y) \leq diam(A)$  If  $\{x,y\} \subseteq B$  then  $diam(B) \geq d(x,y)$  If  $x \in A, y \in B$ ,

$$d(x,y) \le d(x,x_0) + d(x_0,y_0) + d(y_0,y) \le diam(A) + d(x_0,y_0) + diam(B)$$

Similarly if  $x \in B, y \in A$ 

$$d(x,y) \le diam(A) + d(x_0, y_0) + diam(B)$$

#### 20.4 Def

Let (X,d) be a metric space.  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  be an infinite subset,  $(x_n)_{n \in I} \in X^I$ . If

$$\forall \epsilon > 0 \ \exists N \in \mathbb{N} \quad diam(\{x_n \mid n \in I_{\geq \mathbb{N}}\}) \leq \epsilon$$

then we say that  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence.

# 20.5 Prop

- (1) If  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  converges, then it's a Cauchy sequence.
- (2) If  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence,  $\{x_n \mid n\in I\}$  is bounded
- (3) Suppose that  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence If there exists an infinite subset J of I such that  $(x_n)_{n\in J}$  converges to some  $x\in X$ , then  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to x

#### 20.5.1 Proof

- (1) trivial
- (2) trivial
- (3) Let  $\epsilon > 0, \exists N \in \mathbb{N}$

$$diam(\{x_n \mid n \in I_{\geq N}\}) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$
$$\forall n \in J_{\geq N}, d(x_n, x) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

• Take  $n_0 \in J_{\leq N} \subseteq I_{\geq N}$ 

$$\forall n \in I_{\geq N} \quad d(x_n, x) \le d(x_n, x_{n_0}) + d(x_{n_0}, x) \le \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

Hence  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  converges to x

20.6. DEF 105

### 20.6 Def

Let  $(X, d_X), (Y, d_Y)$  be metric space. f be a function from X to Y. If  $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists \delta > 0$  such that

$$\forall (x,y) \in Dom(f)^2, d(x,y) \le \delta$$

implies

$$d(f(x), f(y)) \le \epsilon$$

namely

$$\inf_{\delta>0} \sup_{(x,y)\in Dom(f)^2, d(x,y)\leq \delta} d(f(x),f(y))=0$$

we say that f is uniformly continuous.

# 20.7 Prop

Let  $(X, d_X), (Y, d_Y)$  be metric spaces f be a function from X to Y which is uniformly continuous.

- (1) If  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  is finite, and  $(x_n)_{n \in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence in  $Dom(f)^I$  then  $(f(x_n))_{n \in I}$  is Cauchy sequence
- (2) f is continuous

#### 20.7.1 Proof

(1)  $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists \delta > 0 \text{ such that}$ 

$$\forall (x,y) \in Dom(f)^2, d(x,y) \le \delta \Rightarrow d(f(x), f(y)) \le \epsilon$$

Since  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence,  $\exists N\in\mathbb{N}$  such that

$$\forall (n,m) \in I_{\geq N}^2, d_X(x_n,x_m) \leq \delta$$

Hence

$$d_Y(f(x_n), f(x_m)) \le \epsilon$$

Therefore  $(f(x_n))_{n\in I}$  is a Cauchy sequence.

(2) Let  $(x_n)_{n\in I}$  be a sequence in  $Dom(f)^{\mathbb{N}}$  that converges to  $x\in Dom(f)$  We define  $(y_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  as

$$y_n = \begin{cases} x & \text{if } n \text{ is odd} \\ x_{\frac{1}{2}} & \text{if } n \text{ is even} \end{cases}$$

Then  $(y_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges to x. Hence  $(y_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. Since f is uniformly continuous,  $(f(y_n))_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence in Y.

$$(f(y_n))_{n\in\mathbb{N},n}$$
 is odd  $=(f(x))_{n\in\mathbb{N},n}$  is odd

converges to f(x). Hence  $(f(y_n))_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges to f(x)

#### 20.8 Def

Let X be a set ,  $Z \subseteq X$ , (Y,d) be a metric space,  $I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  infinite.  $(f_n)_{n \in I}$  and f be functions from X to Y, having Z as their common domain of definition.

- If  $\forall x \in Z, (f_n(x))_{n \in I}$  converges to f(x), we say that  $(f_n)_{n \in I}$  converges pointwisely to f
- If

$$\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} \sup_{x \in Z} d(f_n(x), f(x)) = 0$$

we say that  $(f_n)_{n\in I}$  converges uniformly to f

### 20.9 Theorem

Let X and Y be metric space,  $Z \subseteq X, I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  infinite.  $(f_n)_{n \in I}, f$  be functions from X to Y, having Z as domain of definition. Suppose that

- $(f_n)_{n\in I}$  converges uniformly to f
- each  $f_n$  is uniformly continuous

Then f is uniformly continuous.

#### 20.9.1 Proof

 $\forall n \in I \text{ let}$ 

$$A_n = \sup_{x \in Z} d(f_n(x), f(x))$$
$$\lim_{n \in I, n \to +\infty} A_n = 0$$

 $\forall (x,y) \in \mathbb{Z}^2, n \in \mathbb{I}$ 

$$d(f(x), f(y)) \leq d(f(x), f_n(x)) + d(f_n(x), f_n(y)) + d(f_n(y), f(y)) \leq 2A_n + d(f_n(x), f_n(y))$$

$$\inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{(x,y) \in Z^2, d(x,y) \le \delta} d(f(x), f(y)) \le 2A_n + \inf_{(x,y) \in Z^2, d(x,y) \le \delta} d(f_n(x), f_n(y)) = 0$$

Hence

$$0 \le \inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{(x,y) \in Z^2, d(x,y) \le \delta} d(f(x), f(y)) \le 2A_n$$

Take  $\lim_{n\to+\infty}$ , by squeeze theorem, we get

$$\inf_{\delta>0}\sup_{(x,y)\in Z^2, d(x,y)\leq \delta}d(f(x),f(y))=0$$

20.10. THEOREM 107

## 20.10 Theorem

Let X be a topological space, Y be a metric space,  $Z \subseteq X, p \in Z, I \subseteq \mathbb{N}$  infinite.  $(f_n)_{n \in I}$  and f function from X to Y, having Z as domain of definition. Suppose that:

- $(f_n)_{n\in I}$  converges uniformly to f
- each  $f_n$  is continuous at p

Then f is continuous at p

#### 20.10.1 Proof

 $\forall n \in I \text{ let}$ 

$$A_n = \sup_{x \in Z} d(f_n(x), f(x))$$

$$\forall \epsilon > 0 \ \exists n \in I \quad A_n \le \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

Since  $f_n$  is continuous  $\exists U \in \mathcal{V}_p \quad f_n(U) \subseteq \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f_n(p), \frac{\epsilon}{3})$ 

$$\forall x \in U \cap Z \quad d(f(x)f(p))$$

$$\leq d(f(x), f_n(x)) + d(f_n(x), f_n(p)) + d(f_n(p), f(p))$$

$$\leq \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} = \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

 $f(U) \subseteq \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f(p), \epsilon)$ 

#### 20.10.2 Def

Let X Y be metric spaces, f be a function from X to Y,  $\epsilon > 0$ . If

$$\forall (x,y) \in Dom(f)^2 \quad d(f(x),f(y)) \leq \epsilon d(x,y)$$

then we say that f is  $\epsilon\text{-Lipschitzian}$ 

If  $\exists \epsilon > 0$  such that f is  $\epsilon$ -Lipschitzian, then it's uniformly continuous.

#### 20.11 Remark

If f is Lipschitzian, then it's uniformly continuous.

# 20.12 Example

• Let  $((X_i,d_i))_{i\in I}$  be metric space.  $X=\prod_{i\in I}X_i$  where I is finite

$$d: X \times X \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
$$d: d((x_i), (y_i)_{i \in I}) = \max_{i \in I} d_i(x_i, y_i)$$

$$d_i(x_i, y_i) = d_i(\pi_i(x), \pi_i(y)) \le d(x, y)$$

Then

$$\pi_i:X\to X_i$$

is Lipschitzian. ( $\forall x=(x_i)_{i\in I}, \forall x=(x_i)_{i\in I})$ 

 $\bullet$  Let (X,d) be a metric space

$$d: X \times X \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$

is Lipschitzian.

$$|d(x,y) - d(x',y')| \le 2 \max\{d(x,x'), d(y,y')\}$$

# Part V Normed Vector Space

## Chapter 21

# Linear Algebra

We fix a unitary ring K

#### 21.1 Def

Let M be a left K-module , and let  $x = (x_i)_{i \in I}$  be a family of elements of M. We define a morphism of left K-module as following:

$$\varphi_x : K^{\bigoplus I}$$
  $\rightarrow M$ 

$$(a_i)_{i \in I} \mapsto \sum_{i \in I} a_i x_i (:= \sum_{i \in I, i \neq 0} a_i x_i)$$

#### 21.1.1 Notation

$$K^{\bigoplus I} := \{(a_i)_{i \in I} \in K^I \mid \exists J \subseteq I \text{finite,such that} a_i = 0 \text{ for } i \in I \setminus J\}$$
$$\varphi_x((a_i)_{i \in I} + (b_i)_{i \in I}) = \varphi_x((a_i)_{i \in I})\varphi_x((b_i)_{i \in I})$$

#### 21.2 Def

Ler M be a left K-module, I be a set,  $x = (x_i)_{i \in I} \in M^I$  If

$$\varphi_x : K^{\bigoplus I} \to M$$
$$(a_i)_{i \in I} \mapsto \sum_{i \in I} a_i x_i$$

 ${\rm is}$ 

injective then we say  $(x_i)_{i\in I}$  is K-linearly independent surjective then we say  $(x_i)_{i\in I}$  is system of generator a bijection then we say  $(x_i)_{i\in I}$  is a basis of M

#### Example

Let  $e_i$  be the element  $(\delta_{ij})_{j \in I}$  with

$$\delta_{ij} := \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } i = j \\ 0 & \text{if } i \neq j \end{cases}$$

Then the family

$$e = (e_i)_{i \in I} \in (K^{\bigoplus I})^I$$

is a basis of  $K^{\bigoplus I}$ 

#### 21.3 Def

Let M be a left K-module

- If M bas a basis, we say that M is a free K-module
- If M has finite system of generated  $(\exists a \text{ finite set I and a family } (x_i)_{i \in I} \in M^I \text{ that forms a system of generator}),$  then we say that M is of finite type.

#### 21.4 Remark

Let  $x = (x_i)_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} \in M^n$ , where  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ 

• x is linearly independent iff

$$\forall a \in K^n \quad \sum a_i x_i = 0$$

implies

$$a = 0$$

• x is a system of generator iff for any element of M can be written in the form

$$\sum b_i x_i \quad b \in K^n$$

Such expression is called a K-linear combination of  $x_1, ... x_n$ 

#### 21.5 Theorem

Let K be a division ring  $(0 \neq 1 \text{ and } \forall k \in K \setminus \{0\} \text{ } k \text{ is invertible})$ Let V be a left K-module of finite type and  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  be a system of generators of V. Then ,there exists a subset I of  $\{1,...,n\}$  such that  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  forms a basis of V. (In particular, V is a free K-module) 21.6. THEOREM 113

#### **Proof**

(By induction on n) If n = 0, then  $V = \{0\}$ In this case  $\emptyset$  is a basis of V

#### Induction hypothesis

True for a system of generators of n-1 elements. Let  $(x_i)_{i\in\{1,\dots,n\}}$  be a system of generators of V. If  $(x_i)_{i\in\{1,\dots,n\}}$  is linearly independent, it's a basis. Otherwise,  $\exists (a_i)_{i\in I} \in K^n$  such that

$$(a_i, ... a_n) \neq 0$$

$$\sum a_i x_i = 0$$

Without loss of generality, we suppose  $a_n \neq 0$ . Then

$$x_n = -a_n^{-1} (\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} a_i x_i)$$

Since  $(x_i)_{i \in \{1,...,n\}}$  is a system of generators, any elements of V can be written as

$$\sum b_i x_i = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} b_i x_i\right) - b_n a_n^{-1} \left(\sum_{i=1}^{n-1} a_i x_i\right)$$
$$= \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} (b_i - b_n a_n^{-1} a_i) x_i$$

Thus  $(x_i)_{i\in\{1,...n\}}$  forms a system of generators . By the induction hypothesis, there exists  $I\subseteq\{1,...,n\}$  such that  $(x_i)_{i\in I}$  forms a basis of V.

#### 21.6 Theorem

Let K be a unitary ring and B be a left K-module. W be a left K-submodule of V. Let  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  be an element of  $W^n$ 

$$(\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l \in (V/W)^l$$

, where  $(n,l) \in \mathbb{N}^2 \ \forall j \in \{1,...l\}$  , let  $x_{n+j}$  be an element in the equivalence class  $\alpha_j$ 

- If both  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$ ,  $(\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l$  are linearly independent, then  $(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$  is also linearly independent
- If both  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$ ,  $(\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l$  are system of generators of W and V/W respectively, then  $(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$  is also a system of generators
- If both  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$ ,  $(\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l$  are basis, then  $(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$  is also a basis

#### **Proof**

(1) Suppose that  $(b_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$  such that

$$\sum_{i=1}^{n+l} b_i x_i = 0$$

Let

$$\pi:V\to V/W$$

be the projection morphism  $(\pi(x) = [x])$ 

$$0 = \pi(\sum_{i=1}^{n+l} b_i x_i) = \sum_{i=1}^{n+l} b_i \pi(x_i) = \sum_{j=1}^{l} b_{n+j} \pi(x_{n+j}) = \sum_{j=1}^{l} b_{n+j} \alpha_j$$

 $\{x_1,...x_n\} \subseteq W \text{ So} \forall i \in \{1,...,n\}$ 

$$\pi(x_i) = 0$$

Since  $(\alpha_j)_{j=1}^l$  is linearly independent,

$$b_{n+1} = \dots = b_{n+j} = 0$$

Hence

$$\sum b_i x_i = 0$$

Since  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  is linearly independent,

$$b_1 = \dots b_n = 0$$

(2) Let  $y \in V$ . Then  $\pi(y) \in V/W$ . So there exists

$$(c_{n+1},...,c_{n+l}) \in K^l$$

such that

$$\pi(y) = \sum_{j=1}^{l} c_{n+j} \alpha_j$$

$$= \sum_{j=1}^{l} c_{n+j} \pi(x_{n+j}) = \pi(\sum_{j=1}^{l} c_{n+j} x_{n+j})$$

So

$$y - (\sum_{i=1}^{l} c_{n+j} x_{n+j}) \in W$$

 $\exists c \in K^n \text{ such that }$ 

$$y - (\sum_{i=1}^{l} c_{n+j} x_{n+j}) = (\sum_{i=1}^{n} c_i x_i)$$

Therefore

$$y = \sum_{i=1}^{n+l} c_i x_i$$

(3) from (1)(2), proved

#### 21.7 Corollary

Let K be a division ring and V be a left K-module of finite type. If  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  is a linearly independent family of elements of  $V(n \in \mathbb{N})$ , then

$$\exists l \in \mathbb{N} \quad \exists (x_{n+j})_{j=1}^l \in V_l$$

such that

$$(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$$

forms a basis of V

#### Proof

Let W be the image of

$$\varphi(x_i)_{i=1}^n : K^n \to V$$

$$(a_i)_{i=1}^n \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_i$$

It's a left K-submodule of V.

Note that  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  forms a basis of W.

$$\varphi_{i}(x_{i})_{i=1}^{n}:K^{n}\to W$$
$$\varphi_{i}(x_{i})_{i=1}^{n}(e_{j})=x_{j}\in W$$

Moreover , since V is of finite type there exists  $d \in \mathbb{N}$  and a surjective morphism of left K-modules.

$$\psi: K^d \twoheadrightarrow V$$

Since the projection morphism

$$\pi:V\to V/W$$

is surjective.

Hence the composite morphism

$$K^d \xrightarrow{\psi} V \xrightarrow{\pi} V/W$$

is surjective. Thus V/W is of finite type. There exist then a basis

$$(a_j)_{j=1}^l$$

of V/W.

Taking  $x_{n+j} \in \alpha_j$  for  $j \in \{1,...,l\}$ , we get a basis of V:

$$(x_i)_{i=1}^{n+l}$$

#### 21.8 Def

Let K be a division ring and V be a left K-module of finite type. We call rank of V the minimal number of elements of its basis, denote as

$$rk_K(V)$$

or simply

If K is a field rk(V) is also denoted as

$$dim_K(V)$$

or

called the dimension of V.

#### 21.9 Theorem

Let K be a division ring and V be a left K-module of finite type. Let W be a left K-submodule of V.

(1) W and V/W are both of finite type, and

$$rk(V) = rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

(2) Any basis of V has exactly rk(V) elements

#### 21.10 Proof

(1) This proof is written twice. Both are kept.

10.30's Let  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  be a basis of V. Let

$$\pi: V \to V/W$$
$$x \mapsto [x]$$

21.10. PROOF 117

In  $(\pi(x_i))_{i=1}^n$  we extract a basis of V/W, say

$$(\pi(x_i))_{i=1}^l$$

For  $j \in \{l+1, ..., n\}$ ,

$$\exists (b_{i,1}, ..., b_{i,l}) \in K^l$$

such that

$$\pi(x_j) = \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} \pi(x_i)$$

Let

$$y_j = x_j - \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} x_i \in W$$

Since

$$\pi(y_i) = 0$$

For any 
$$x \in W, \exists (a_i)_{i=1}^n \in K^n, x = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i x_i$$

$$x = \sum_{i=1}^{l} a_i x_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j (y_j + \sum_{i=1}^{l} b_{j,i} x_i)$$
$$= \sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j y_j + \sum_{i=1}^{l} (a_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j b_{j,i}) x_i$$

Since

$$\pi(x) = \sum_{i=1}^{l} (a_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j b_{j,i}) \pi(x_i) = 0$$

Hence

$$x = \sum_{i=l+1}^{n} a_i y_i$$

Hence W is of finite type, and

$$rk(V) \ge rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

Moreover the previous theorem shows that

$$rk(V) \le rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

So

$$rk(V) = rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

#### 11.1's By previous theorem.

$$rk(V) \le rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

Let  $(x_i)_{i=1}^n$  be a basis of V. Then

$$(\pi(x_i))_{i=1}^n$$

is a system of generators of V/W.

We extract a subfamily, say  $(x_i)_{i=1}^l$  such that

$$(\pi(x_i))_{i=1}^l$$

forms a basis of V/W.

For  $j \in \{1, ..., l\}$ , there exists:

$$(b_{j,1},...,b_{j,l}) \in K^l$$

such that

$$\pi(x_j) = \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} \pi(x_i)$$

namely

$$y_j := x_j - \sum_{i=1}^l b_{j,i} x_i \in W$$

Let  $x \in W, \exists (a_i)_{i=1}^n \in K^n$  let  $x = \sum a_i x_i$ , then

$$x = \left(\sum_{i=1}^{l} a_i x_i\right) + \left(\sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j (y_j + \sum_{i=1}^{l} b_{j,i} x + i)\right)$$

$$= \left(\sum_{i=1}^{l} a_i x_i\right) + \left(\sum_{i=1}^{l} \sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j b_{j,i} x_i\right) + \left(\sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j y_j\right)$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^{l} \left(a_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j b_{j,i}\right) x_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j y_j$$

and

$$0 = \pi(x) = \sum_{i=1}^{l} (a_i + \sum_{j=l+1}^{n} a_j b_{j,i}) \pi(x_i)$$

Therefore  $(y_j)_{j=l+1}^n$  is a system of generators

$$n-l \ge rk(W)$$

Hence

$$n \ge rk(W) + rk(V/W)$$

Thus

$$rk(V) > rk(W) + tk(V/W)$$

21.10. PROOF

119

(2) All basis of V have rk(V) elements.

We reason by induction on rk(V)

(1)

$$rk(V) = 0$$

In this case  $V = \{0\}$  The only basis of V is  $\emptyset$ . So the statement holds

(2) Assume that there exists  $e \in V \setminus \{0\}$  such that

$$V = \{ \lambda e \mid \lambda \in K \}$$

Then any basis of V is of the form

ae

where  $a \in K\{0\}$ 

Let  $(e_i)_{i=1}^m$  be a basis of V. We reason by induction on m to prove that

$$m = rk(V)$$

The cases where m=0 or 1 are proved in (1)(2) respectively. Induction hypothesis: true for a basis of < m elements Let

 $W = \{\lambda e_i \mid \lambda \in K\}$ 

Let

$$\pi: V \to V/W$$
$$x \mapsto [x]$$

Then

$$(\pi(e_i))_{i=1}^m$$

forms a system of generators of V/W.

If  $(a_i)_{i=2}^m \in K^{m-1}$  such that

$$\sum_{i=2}^{m} a_i \pi(e_i) = 0$$

then

$$\sum_{i=2}^{m} a_i e_i \in W$$

Hence

$$\exists a_i \in K \quad \sum_{i=2}^m a_i e_i - a_1 e_1 = 0$$

And for  $(e_i)_{i=1}^m$  a basis of V,

$$a_i = 0$$

Thus

$$(\pi(e_i))_{i=2}^m$$

is a basis of V/W. We then obtain that

$$rk(V/W) \le m-1 \le n-1$$

By the induction hypothesis,

$$m-1 = rk(V/W)$$

By (2), 
$$rk(W) = 1$$
. Hence

$$m = (m-1) + 1 = rk(V/W) + rk(W) = rk(V)$$

#### 21.11 Prop

Let K be a unitary ring and  $f:E\to F$  be a morphism of left K-modules. Let I be a set and  $(x_i)_{i\in I}\in E^I$ 

- If  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is linearly independent and f is injective, then  $(f(x_i))_{i \in I}$  is linearly independent.
- If  $(x_i)_{i\in I}$  is a system of generators and f is surjective, then  $(f(x_i))_{i\in I}$  is a system of generators.
- If  $(x_i)_{i \in I}$  is a basis and f is an isomorphism, then  $(f(x_i))_{i \in I}$  is a basis.

#### 21.11.1 Proof

$$\varphi_{(f(x_i))_{i\in I}} = f \circ \varphi_{(x)_{i\in I}}$$

## Chapter 22

# Matrices

We fix unitary ring K

### 22.1 Def

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and V be a left K-module.

For any 
$$(x_i)_{i=1}^n \in V^n$$
, we denote by  $\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ x_n \end{pmatrix}$  the morphism

$$\phi_{(x_i)_{i=1}^n} : K^n \to V$$
$$(a_i)_{i=1}^n \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^n a_i n_i$$

#### **22.1.1** Example

Suppose that  $V=K^p(p\in\mathbb{N})$  Then each  $x_i\in K^p$  is of the form  $(x_{i,1},...,x_{i,p})$ 

$$\begin{pmatrix} x_{1,1} & \dots & x_{1,p} \\ \vdots & & \vdots \\ \vdots & & \ddots \\ \vdots & & \ddots \\ x_{n,1} & \dots & x_{n,p} \end{pmatrix}$$

#### 22.2 Def

Let  $(n,p) \in \mathbb{N}^2$ . We call n by p matrix of coefficient in K any morphism of left K-modules from  $K^n$  to  $K^p$ 

#### **22.2.1** Example

• Denote by  $I_n$  then identity mapping. Then  $(e_i)_{i=1}^n$  is a basis of  $K^n$  called the canonical basis of  $K^n$ 

$$\varphi_{(e_i)_{i=1}^n} = Id_{K^n}$$

$$\varphi_{(e_i)_{i=1}^n}((a_1, ..., a_n)) = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i e_i = (a_1, ..., a_n)$$

• Let  $(x_1,...,x_n) \in K^n$ , Denote by

$$diag(x_1,...x_n) (= \varphi_{(x_i e_i)_{i=1}^n}) : K^n \to K^n$$
  
 $(a_1,...,a_n) \mapsto (a_1x_1,...,a_nx_n)$ 

#### 22.3 Def

We denote by  $M_{n,p}(K)$  the set of all n by p matrices of coefficients in K. For  $(n, p, r) \in \mathbb{N}^3$ , we define

$$M_{n,p}(K) \times M_{p,r}(K) \rightarrow M_{n,r}(K)$$
  
 $(A,B) \mapsto AB := B \circ A$ 

#### 22.4 Calculate Matrices

Let K be a unitary ring , and V be a left K-module. Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and

$$x = (x_1, ..., x_n) \in V^n$$

#### 22.4.1 Remind

Consider a matrix

$$A = \{a_{ij}\}_{i \in \{1, \dots, p\} \times \{1, \dots, n\}} \in M_{p,n}(K)$$

A is a morphism of left K-modules from  $K^p$  to  $K^n$  Recall that

$$A \begin{pmatrix} x1 \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ \cdot \\ x_n \end{pmatrix}$$

is defined as

$$\varphi_x \circ A : K^p \xrightarrow{A} K^n \xrightarrow{\varphi_x} V$$

Let  $(b_1,...,b_n) \in K^p$ 

$$A((b_1, ..., b_n)) = \sum_{i=1}^{p} b_i(a_{i,1}, ..., a_{i,n})$$

$$\varphi(A((b_1, ..., b_n))) = \sum_{i=1}^{p} b_i \varphi_x((a_{i,1}, ..., a_{i,n}))$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^{p} b_i(a_{i,1}x_1, ..., a_{i,n}x_n)$$

Let 
$$B = \{b_{ij}\}_{(i,j) \in \{1,...,n\} \times \{1,...,r\}} : K^n \to K^r$$

$$AB = \left\{ \sum_{j=1}^{n} a_{lj} b_{jm} \right\}_{(l,m) \in \{1,\dots,p\} \times \{1,\dots,r\}}$$

# Chapter 23

# Transpose

We fix a unitary ring K

#### 23.1 Def

Let E be a left-K-module. Denote by

$$E^\vee := \{ \text{morphisms of left K-modules } E \to K \}$$

 $\forall (f,g) \in E^{\vee}$  let

$$f + g : E \to K$$
  
 $x \mapsto f(x) + g(x)$ 

 $(E^{\vee},+)$  forms a commutative group.

The neutral element is the constant mapping

$$0: E \to K$$
$$x \mapsto 0$$

We define

$$K \times E^{\vee} \to E^{\vee}$$
  
 $(a, f) \mapsto fa : x \in E \to f(x)a$ 

 $\forall \lambda \in K$ 

$$(fa)(\lambda x) = (f(\lambda f(x)))a$$
$$= (\lambda f(x))a$$
$$= \lambda (f(x)a)$$
$$= \lambda (fa)(x)$$

This mapping defines a structure of right K-module on  $E^\vee$ 

#### 23.2 Def

Let E and F be two left K-modules.  $\varphi: E \to F$  be a morphism of left K-modules. We denote by

$$\varphi^{\vee}: F^{\vee} \to E^{\vee}$$

the morphism of right K-modules sending  $g \in F^{\vee}$  to  $g \circ \varphi \in E^{\vee}$  Actually  $\forall a \in K$ 

$$g \circ \varphi(\cdot)a = g(\varphi(\cdot))a = (g(\cdot)a) \circ \varphi$$

#### **23.2.1** Example

Suppose that  $E = K^n, F = K^p$ 

$$\varphi = \begin{pmatrix} b_{1,1} & \dots & b_{1,p} \\ \vdots & & \ddots \\ \vdots & & \ddots \\ b_{n,1} & \dots & b_{n,p} \end{pmatrix}$$

 $\varphi$  sends  $(a_1,...,a_n)$  to  $\{\sum_{i=1}^n a_i b_i j\}_{j \in \{1,...,p\}}$  Let  $g \in F^{\vee}$   $g: K^p \to K$ , then g is of the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} y_1 \\ \vdots \\ y_p \end{pmatrix}, y_i \in K$$

 $g \circ \varphi$  sends  $(a_1, ..., a_n)$  to  $\sum_{i=1}^p (\sum_{j=1}^n a_i b_{ij} y_j)$ 

Assume that K is commutative. We denote by

$$\iota_p : (K^p)^{\vee} \to K^p$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_p \end{pmatrix} \mapsto (x_1, ..., x_p)$$

$$\iota_n : (K^n)^{\vee} \to K^n$$

$$\begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} \mapsto (x_1, ..., x_n)$$

are isomorphisms of K-modules

23.3. PROP 127

For any morphism of K-modules  $\varphi:K^n\to K^p$ , we denote by  $\varphi^\tau$  the morphism of K-modules  $K^p\to K^n$  given by  $\iota_n\circ\varphi^\vee\circ\iota_p^{-1}$ 

$$(K^{p})^{\vee} \xrightarrow{\varphi^{\vee}} (K^{n})^{\vee}$$

$$\cong \downarrow^{\iota_{p}} \quad \circlearrowleft \quad \cong \downarrow$$

$$K^{p} \xrightarrow{\varphi^{\tau}} K^{n}$$

 $\varphi^{\tau}$  is called the transpose of  $\varphi$ 

#### 23.3 Prop

Let E,F,G be left K-modules.  $\varphi: E \to F, \psi: F \to G$  be morphisms of left K-modules. Then  $(\psi \circ \varphi)^{\vee}$  is equal to  $\varphi^{\vee} \circ \psi^{\vee}$ 

#### Proof

$$\forall f \in G^{\vee}$$

$$(\varphi^{\vee} \circ \psi^{\vee})(f) = \varphi^{\vee}(f \circ \psi) = (f \circ \psi) \circ \varphi = f \circ (\psi \circ \varphi) = (\psi \circ \varphi)^{\vee}(f)$$

## 23.4 Corollary

Assume that K is commutative. Let n,p,q be neutral numbers.  $A\in M_{n,p}(K), B\in M_{p,q}(K)$ . Then

$$(AB)^{\tau} = B^{\tau}A^{\tau}$$

#### **Proof**

$$A^{t}au = \iota_{n} \circ A^{\vee} \circ \iota_{p}^{-1}$$

$$B^{t}au = \iota_{p} \circ B^{\vee} \circ \iota_{q}^{-1}$$

$$B^{\tau}A^{\tau} = A^{\tau} \circ B^{\tau}$$

$$= \iota_{n} \circ A^{\vee} \circ B^{\vee} \circ \iota_{q}^{-1}$$

$$= \iota_{n} \circ (B \circ A)^{\vee} \circ \iota_{q}^{-1}$$

$$= \iota_{n} \circ (AB)^{\vee} \circ \iota_{q}^{-1}$$

$$= (AB)^{t}au$$

#### 128

#### 23.5 Remark

- (1) For  $A \in M_{n,p}(K)$ , one has  $(A^{\tau})^{\tau}$
- (2) We have a mapping

$$E \to (E^{\vee})^{\vee}$$
  
 $x \mapsto ((f \in E^{\vee}) \mapsto f(x))$ 

This is a K-linear mapping.

If K is a field and E is of finite dimension, this is a isomorphism of K-modules.

In fact, if  $e=(e_i)_{i=1}^n$  is a basis of E over K. For  $i\in\{1,...,n\},$  let

$$e_i^{\vee}: E \to K$$
  
 $\lambda_1 e_1, ..., \lambda_n e_n \mapsto \lambda_i$ 

is called the dual basis of e

$$K^{n} \underset{\varphi_{e}}{\underbrace{\stackrel{\cong}{\longleftarrow}}} (K^{n})^{\vee}$$

$$\varphi_{e} \underset{\downarrow}{\bigvee} \underset{\varphi_{e}}{\underbrace{\varphi_{e}}} \underset{\downarrow}{\bigvee} \underset{\varphi_{e}}{\bigvee} \varphi_{e}^{\vee}$$

$$E \underset{\cong}{\longrightarrow} E^{\vee}$$

 $(e^{\vee})^{\vee}$  gives a basis of  $(E^{\vee})^{\vee}$  Hence  $E \to (E^{\vee})^{\vee}$  is an isomorphism.

## Chapter 24

## Linear Equation

We fix a unitary ring K.

#### 24.1 Def

For  $a=(a_1,...,a_n)\in K^n\setminus\{(0,...,0)\}$ . Denote by j(a) the first index  $j\in\{1,...,n\}$  such that  $a_j\neq 0$ .Let  $(n,p)\in \mathbb{N}^2, A\in M_{n,p}(K)$ . We write A as a column:

$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a^{(1)} \\ \vdots \\ a^{(n)} \end{pmatrix} \quad a^{(i)} = (a_1^{(i)}, ..., a_n^{(i)}) \in K^p$$

We say that A is of row echelon form if,  $\forall i \in \{1,...,n-1\}$  one of following conditions is satisfied.

- $a^{(i+1)} = (0, ..., 0)$
- $a^{(i)}, a^{(i+1)}$  are non-zero, and  $j(a^{(i)}) < j(a^{(i+1)})$

If in addition the following condition is satisfied

•  $\forall i \in \{1,...,n\}$  such that  $a^{(i)} \neq (0,...,0)$  , one has

$$a_{j(a^{(i)})}^{(i)} = 1$$

and

$$\forall k \in \{1, ..., n\} \setminus \{i\} \quad a_{j(a^{(i)})}^{(k)} = 0$$

we say that A is of reduced row echelon form.

#### 24.2 Prop

Suppose that 
$$A = \begin{pmatrix} a^{(1)} \\ \vdots \\ a^{(n)} \end{pmatrix} \in M_{n,p}(K)$$
 is of row echelon form. Then  $\{i \in \{1,...,n\} \mid a^{(i)} \neq (0,...,0)\}$  is of cardinal  $\leq p$ 

#### Proof

Let 
$$k = card\{i \in \{1,...,n\} \mid a^{(i)} \neq (0,...,0)\}$$
  $a^{(k+1)} = ... = a^{(n)} = (0,...,0)$  and  $j(a^{(1)}) < j(a^{(2)}) < ... < j(a^{(k)})$  Hence

$$\{1, ..., k\} \to \{1, ..., p\}, i \mapsto j(a^{(i)})$$

is injection. So  $k \leq p$ 

#### 24.3 Linear Equation

Let  $A = \{a_{ij}\}_{i \leq n, j \leq p} \in M_{n,p}(K)$ . Let V be a left K-module and  $(b_1, ..., b_n) \in V^n$ . We consider the equation

$$A \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} = \begin{pmatrix} b_1 \\ \vdots \\ b_n \end{pmatrix} \tag{*}$$

The set of  $(x_1,..,x_p) \in V^p$  that satisfies (\*) is called the solution set of (\*)

## 24.4 Prop

Suppose that A is of reduced row echelon form. Let

$$I(A) = \{i \in \{1, ..., n\} \mid (a_{i,1}, ..., a_{i,p}) \neq (0, ..., 0)\}$$

$$J_0(A) = \{1, ..., p\} \setminus \{j((a_{i,1}, ..., a_{i,p})) \mid i \in I(A)\}$$

- If  $\exists i \in \{1, ..., n\} \setminus I(A)$  such that  $b_i \neq 0$  then (\*) does not have any solution in  $K^n$
- Suppose that  $\forall i \in \{1,...,n\} \setminus I(A), b_i = 0$ . Then (\*) has at least one solution. Moreover  $V^{J_0(A)} \to V^p$

$$(z_k)_{k\in J_0(A)}\mapsto (x_1,...,x_p)$$

24.5. PROP 131

with

$$x_{j} = \begin{cases} z_{j}, & j \in J_{0}(A) \\ b_{i} - \sum_{l \in J_{0}(A)} a_{i,l} z_{l} & j = j((a_{i,1}, ..., a_{i,p})) \end{cases}$$

is an injective mapping, whose image is equal to the set of solution of (\*)

#### 24.5 Prop

Let  $m \in \mathbb{N}, S \in M_{m,n}(K)$ . If  $(x_1,...,x_p) \in V^p$  is a solution of (\*), then  $(x_1,...,x_p)$  is a solution of  $(*)_S$ :

$$(SA) \begin{pmatrix} x_1 \\ \vdots \\ x_n \end{pmatrix} = S \begin{pmatrix} b_1 \\ \vdots \\ b_n \end{pmatrix} \tag{*}$$

In the case where S is left invertible, namely there exist  $R \in M_{n,m}(K)$  such that  $RS = I_n \in M_{m,n}(K)$ . Then (\*) and (\*)<sub>S</sub> have the same solution set.

#### 24.6 Def

Let  $G_n(K)$  be the set of  $S \in M_{n,n}(K)$  that can be written as  $U_1...U_N$  (by convention  $S = I_n$  where N = 0) where each  $U_i$  is of one of the following forms.

- $P_{\sigma}$  where  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$
- $diag(r_1,...,r_n)$  where each  $r_i \in K$  is left invertible
- $S_{i,c}$  with  $i \in \{1,...,n\}$   $c = (c_1,...,c_n) \in K^n, c_i = 0$

Let  $p \in \mathbb{N}$ , we say that  $A \in M_{n,p}(K)$  is reducible by Gauss elimination if  $\exists S \in G_n(K)$  such that SA is of reduced row echelon form

#### 24.7 Theorem

Assume that K is a division ring  $\forall (n,p) \in \mathbb{N}$  any  $A \in M_{n,p}(K)$  is reducible by Gauss elimination

#### Proof

The case where n=0 or p=0 is trivial. We assume  $n\geq 1, p\geq 1$  We write A as

$$\begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 \\ \vdots \\ \lambda_n \end{pmatrix} \text{ where } \lambda_i \in K, B \in M_{n,p-1}(K)$$

• If  $\lambda_1 = \dots = \lambda_n = 0$ 

Applying the induction hypothesis to B, for  $S \in G_n(K)$ 

$$SA = \left(S \begin{pmatrix} \lambda_1 \\ \vdots \\ \lambda_n \end{pmatrix} \quad SB \right) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 \\ \vdots \\ SB \end{pmatrix}$$

• Suppose that  $(\lambda_1, ..., \lambda_n) \neq (0, ..., 0)$ 

By permuting the rows we may assume  $\lambda_1 \neq 0$ . As K is division ring, by multiplying the first row by  $\lambda_1^{-1}$ , we amy assume  $\lambda_1 = 1$ . We add  $(-\lambda_i)$  times the first row to the  $i^{th}$  row, to reduce A to the form

$$\begin{pmatrix} 1 & \mu_2 \cdots & \mu_p \\ 0 & & & \\ \vdots & C & & \\ 0 & & & \end{pmatrix} \quad C \in M_{n-1,p-1}(K) \\ (\mu_2, ..., \mu_p) \in K^{p-1}$$

Applying the induction hypothesis to C, we say assume that C is of reduced row echelon form . For  $i \in \{2,...,k\}$  we add  $-\mu_{j(c_i)}$  times the  $i^{th}$  row of A to the first line to obtain a matrix of reduced row echelon form

## Chapter 25

# Normed Vector Space

#### 25.1 Def

Let (X,d) be a metric space. If  $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is an element of  $X^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that

$$\lim_{N\to +\infty} \sup_{(n,m)\in \mathbb{N}^2_{\geq N}} d(x_n,x_m) = 0$$

we say that  $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. If any Cauchy sequence in X converges, then we say that (X,d) is complete.

Let Cau(X,d) be the set of all Cauchy sequences in X. We define a binary relation  $\sim$  on Cau(X,d) as

$$(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\sim (y_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$$

iff

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n, y_n) = 0$$

#### 25.2 Prop

 $\sim$  is an equivalence relation.

#### 25.2.1 Proof

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n, x_n) = 0$$

$$d(x_n, y_n) = d(y_n, x_n)$$

If  $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}, (y_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}, (z_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be elements of Cau(X,d). For

$$0 \le d(x_n, y_n) \le d(x_n, z_n) + d(z_n, y_n)$$

134

If

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n, y_n) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(y_n, z_n) = 0$$

then

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n, z_n) = 0$$

#### 25.3 Def

$$\hat{X} := Cau(X, d) \setminus \sim$$

## 25.4 Def: The completion

The completion of (X, d) is defined as

$$Cau(X)/\sim$$

and is denoted as

 $\hat{X}$ 

#### 25.5 Theorem

The mapping

$$\hat{d}: \hat{X} \times \hat{X} \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
$$(x, y) \mapsto \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n, y_n)$$

is well defined, and it's a metric on  $\hat{X}$ 

#### Proof

TO check that  $\hat{d}$  is well defined , it suffices to prove that  $\forall ([x], [y]) \in \hat{X} \times \hat{X}$ ,  $(d(x_n, y_n))_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is Cauchy sequence and its limit doesn't depend on the choice of the representation x and y

For  $N \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $(n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq N}$  for

$$d(x_n, y_n) \le d(x_n, x_m) + d(x_m, y_m) + d(y_m, y_n)$$
$$d(x_n, y_n) - d(x_m, y_m) \le d(x_n, x_m) + d(y_n, y_m)$$
$$d(x_m, y_n) - d(x_n, y_n) \le d(x_n, x_m) + d(y_n, y_m)$$

one has,

$$|dd(x_n, y_n) - d(x_m, y_m)| \le d(x_n, x_m) + d(y_n, y_m)$$

then

$$\sup_{(n,m\in\mathbb{N}_{\geq N})} |d(x_n,y_n) - d(x_m,y_m)| \le (\sup_{(n,m\in\mathbb{N}_{\geq N})} d(x_n,x_m))$$
$$+(\sup_{(n,m\in\mathbb{N}_{\geq N})} d(y_n,y_m))$$

25.6. REMARK 135

Taking  $\lim_{N\to+\infty}$  we obtain that  $(d(x_n,y_n))_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. Hence it converges in  $\mathbb{R}$ . If  $x'=(x'_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in[x], y'=(y'_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in[y]$ , thus

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n, x'_n) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(y_n, y'_n) = 0$$

$$0 \le |d(x_n, y_n) - d(x'_n, y'_n)| \le d(x_n, x'_n) + d(y_n, y'_n)$$

Taking  $\lim_{n\to+\infty}$  we get

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} |d(x_n, y_n) - d(x'_n, y'_n)| = 0$$

So

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n, y_n) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x'_n, y'_n)$$

In the following, we check that  $\hat{d}$  is a metric

- $\hat{d}([x], [y]) = 0$  iff [x] = [y]: trivial
- $\hat{d}([x], [y]) = \hat{d}([y], [x])$ : trivial
- $\hat{d}([x], [y]) \le \hat{d}([x], [z]) + \hat{d}([z], [y])$ :

$$d([x], [y]) = \lim_{n \to +\infty}$$

$$\leq \lim_{n \to +\infty} (d(x_n, z_n) + d(z_n, y_n))$$

$$= \hat{d}(x, z) + \hat{d}(z, y)$$

#### 25.6 Remark

Let

$$i_X: X \to \hat{X}$$
 
$$a \mapsto [(a, a, \ldots)]$$

then

$$\hat{d}(i_X(a), i_X(b)) = d(a, b)$$

In particular,  $i_x$  is injective (if  $i_X(a) = i_X(b)$  then d(a,b) = 0 hence a = b)

## 25.7 Prop

 $i_X(X)$  is dense in  $\hat{X}$  (the closure of  $i_X(X)$  in  $\hat{X}$  is equal to  $i_X(X)$  (or to say  $\hat{X}$ ))

#### **Proof**

Let [x] be an equivalence class in  $\hat{X}$ . We claim that  $\forall (x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in[x]$ 

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} x_n = \lim_{n \to +\infty} i_X(x_n)$$

For any  $N \in \mathbb{N}$ 

$$0 \le \hat{d}(i_X(x_N), [x]) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_N, x_n)$$
$$\le \sup_{(n,m) \in \mathbb{N}^2_{\ge N}} d(x_n, x_m)$$

Taking  $\lim_{N\to+\infty}$  we get

$$\lim_{N \to +\infty} \hat{d}(i_X(x_N), [x]) = 0$$

#### 25.8 Theorem

 $(\hat{X}, \hat{d})$  is a complete metric space

#### Proof

Let  $([x^{(N)}])_{N\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $\hat{X}$ , where  $\forall N\in\mathbb{N},\ x^{(N)}=(x_n^{(N)})_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence  $\forall \epsilon>0,\ \exists N_0\in\mathbb{N}$  such that  $\forall (k,l)\in\mathbb{N}_{\geq N_0}$ 

$$\hat{d}([x^{(k)}], [x^{(l)}]) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n^{(k)}, x_n^{(l)}) \le \epsilon$$

 $\forall N \in \mathbb{N}$ 

$$d(x_{\mu}^{(N)}, x_{\nu}^{(N)}) \le \frac{1}{N+1}$$

for any  $(\mu, \nu) \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq \alpha(N)}$ 

Let  $y_N = x_{\alpha(N)}^{(N)}$ . Without loss of generality , we assume that

$$\alpha(0) \leq \alpha(1) \leq \dots$$

Let  $\epsilon > 0$  Take  $N_0 \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

(1) 
$$\forall (k,l) \in \mathbb{N}, \ k,l \geq N_0$$

$$\hat{d}([x^{(k)}], [x^{(l)}]) \le \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

$$\frac{1}{N_0+1} \le \frac{\epsilon}{3}$$

25.8. THEOREM

Let 
$$(k, l) \in \mathbb{N}_{N_0}^2$$
,

$$d(y_k, y_l) = d(x_{\alpha(k)}^{(k)}, x_{\alpha(l)}^{(l)})$$

137

Since  $\alpha(k) \geq N_0, \forall n \in \mathbb{N}_{>N_0}$ 

$$d(y_k, y_l) \le d(x_{\alpha(k)}^{(k)}, x_n^{(k)}) + d(x_n^{(k)}, x_n^{(k)}) + d(x_n^{(l)}, x_{\alpha(l)}^{(l)})$$
  
$$\le \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} + d(x_n^{(k)}, x_n^{(l)})$$

Taking  $\lim_{n\to+\infty}$  get

$$d(y_k, y_l) \le \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} + \frac{\epsilon}{3} = \epsilon$$

So  $y = (y_N)_{N \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. We check that

$$\lim_{N \to +\infty} \hat{d}([x^{(N)}], [y]) = 0$$

$$\begin{split} 0 & \leq \limsup_{N \to +\infty} \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n^{(N)}, x_{\alpha(n)}^{(N)}) \\ & \leq \lim_{N \to +\infty} \frac{1}{N+1} = 0 \end{split}$$

 $n \ge \alpha(N)$ 

$$\begin{split} d(x_n^{(N)},y_n) & \leq d(x_n^{(N)},y_N) + d(y_n,y_N) \\ \limsup_{N \to +\infty} \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(x_n^{(N)},y_n) & \leq \limsup_{N \to +\infty} (\frac{1}{N+1} + \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(y_n,y_N)) \end{split}$$

Since y is Cauchy sequence

$$\leq \limsup_{N \to +\infty} \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(y_n, y_N) = 0$$

#### Example

Let  $(K, |\cdot|)$  be a valued field.

$$|\cdot|:\mathbb{R}_{>0}$$

- $\forall a \in K, |a| = 0 \text{ iff } a = 0$
- $|ab| = |a| \cdot |b|$
- $\bullet ||a+b| \le |a| + |b|$

This is a metric space with

$$d(a,b) := |a - b|$$

Cau(K) forms a commutative unitary ring.

$$(a_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\sim (b_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$$

138

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} (a_n - b_n) = 0$$

Then

$$(a_n - b_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in Cau_0(K)$$

where

$$Cau_0(K) = \{ \text{Cauchy sequences that converges to } 0 \}$$

This is an ideal of Cau(K)

Hence

$$\hat{K} = Cau(K) \setminus Cau_0(K)$$

is a quotient ring of Cau(K)

 $|\cdot|$  extend to  $\hat{K}$ :

$$|[(a_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}]| = \lim_{n\to+\infty} |a_n|$$

that forms an absolute value.

## Chapter 26

## Norms

In this chapter we fix a field K and an absolute value  $|\cdot|$  on K. We assume that  $(K, |\cdot|)$  forms a complete metric space with respect to the metric:

$$K \times K \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
  
 $(a,b) \mapsto |a-b|$ 

#### 26.1 Def

Let V be a vector space over K (K-module). We call seminorm on V any mapping

$$\|\cdot\|: V \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
$$s \mapsto \|\cdot\|$$

such that

- $\forall (a,s) \in K \times V, ||as|| = |a| \cdot ||s||$
- $\forall (s,t) \in V \times V, ||s+t|| \le ||s|| + ||t||$

If additionally:

•  $\forall s \in V$ , ||s|| = 0 iff s = 0

We say that  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm and  $(V,\|\cdot\|)$  is normed space over K.

#### 26.2 Remark

If  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm then

$$d: V \times V \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
$$(s,t) \mapsto \|s - t\|$$

section Def Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  be a vector space over K equipped with a seminorm, and W be a vector space subspace of V (sub-K-module) • The restriction of  $\|\cdot\|: V \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  to W forms a seminorm on W. It is a norm if  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm.

$$\|\cdot\|_W : W \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
$$x \mapsto \|x\|$$

• The mapping

$$\begin{aligned} \|\cdot\|_{V/W} : V/W \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0} \\ \alpha \mapsto \inf_{s \in \alpha} \|s\| \\ \|[s]\|_{V/W} = \inf_{w \in W} \|s + w\| \end{aligned}$$

is a seminorm on V/W

**Attention:** Even if  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm,  $\|\cdot\|_{V/W}$  might only be a seminorm

#### 26.3 Def

 $\|\cdot\|_{V/W}$  is called the quotient seminorm of  $\|\cdot\|$ 

#### 26.4 Prop

Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  be a vector space over K, equipped with a seminorm. Then

$$N = \{ s \in V \mid ||s|| = 0 \}$$

forms a vector subspace of V. Moreover,  $\|\cdot\|_{V/N}$  is a norm

#### **Proof**

If 
$$(a, s) \in K \times N$$
 then  $||as|| = |a| \cdot ||s|| = 0$  so  $as \in N$   
If  $(s_1, s_2) \in N \times N$  then  $0 \le ||s_1 + s_2|| \le ||s_1|| + ||s_2|| = 0$  so  $s_1 + s_2 \in N$ 

#### Proof

$$\begin{split} \|\lambda\alpha\|_{V/W} &= \inf_{s \in \alpha} \|\lambda s\| = \inf_{s \in \alpha} |\lambda| \cdot \|s\| = |\lambda| \cdot \|\alpha\|_{V/W} \\ \|\alpha + \beta\| &= \inf_{s \in \alpha + \beta} \|s\| = \inf_{(x,y) \in \alpha \times \beta} \|x + y\| \\ &\leq \inf_{(x,y) \in \alpha \times \beta} (\|x\| + \|y\|) \\ &= \|\alpha\|_{V/W} + \|\beta\|_{V/W} \end{split}$$

Let  $\alpha \in V/N$  such that  $\|\alpha\|_{W/N} = 0$  Let  $s \in \alpha, \forall t \in N$ 

$$\begin{split} \|s+t\| \leq \|s\| + \|t\| &= \|s\| = \|(s+t) + (-t)\| \leq \|s+t\| + \|-t\| = \|s+t\| \\ \|\alpha\|_{V/N} &= \inf_{t \in N} \|s+t\| = \|s\| \end{split}$$

Hence  $\|\alpha\|_{V/N} = \|s\| = 0$  We obtain that  $\alpha = N = [0]$ 

26.5. DEF 141

#### 26.5 Def

Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  be a vector space over K, equipped with a seminorm. For any  $x \in V$  and  $r \ge 0$ , we denote by

$$\mathcal{B}(x,r) = \{ y \in V \mid ||y - x|| < r \}$$

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}}(x,r) = \{ y \in V \mid ||y - x|| \le r \}$$

#### 26.6 Remark

If  $N = \{s \in V, ||s|| = 0\}$  then when r > 0

$$x + N \subseteq \overline{\mathcal{B}}(x, r)$$
$$x + N \subseteq \mathcal{D}(x, r)$$

$$x + N \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x, r)$$

#### 26.7Def

We equip the topology such that  $\forall U \subseteq V, U$  is open iff  $\forall x \in U, \exists r_x > 0$  $0, \mathcal{B}(x, r_x) \subseteq U$ 

#### 26.8 Prop

Let  $(V_1, \|\cdot\|_1)$  and  $(V_2, \|\cdot\|_2)$  be vector spaces over K, equipped with seminorms. Let  $f: V_1 \to V_2$  be a K-linear mapping

- If f is continuous,  $\forall s \in V_1$  if  $||s||_1 = 0$  then  $||f(s)||_2 = 0$
- If there exists C>0 such that  $\forall x\in V_1,\ \|f(x)\|_2\leq C\|x\|_1$  then f is continuous.

The converse is true

when  $|\cdot|$  is non-trivial or  $V_2/\{y \in V_2 \mid ||y||_2 = 0\}$  is of finite type

#### Proof

(1) Lemma If  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  is a vector space over K, equipped with a seminorm, then

$$N_{\|\cdot\|} := \{ s \in V \mid \|s\| = 0 \}$$

is closed.

Proof of lemma Let  $s \in V \setminus N_{\parallel,\parallel}$  Then  $\|s\| > 0$ .Let  $\epsilon = \frac{\|s\|}{2}$ ,  $\forall x \in \mathcal{B}(s,\epsilon)$ 

$$||x|| \ge |||s|| - ||s - x||| \ge ||s|| - \epsilon = \epsilon > 0$$

So

$$\mathcal{B}(s,\epsilon) \subseteq V \setminus N_{\parallel \cdot \parallel}$$

– Then  $f^{-1}(N_{\|\cdot\|_2})$  is closed. Note that

$$0 \in f^{-1}(N_{\|\cdot\|_2})$$

hence

$$\overline{\{0\}} \subseteq f^{-1}(N_{\|\cdot\|_2})$$

 $\forall x \in N_{\|\cdot\|_1}, \forall \epsilon > 0$ 

$$x + N_{\|\cdot\|_1} \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

and

$$0 \in \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

Therefore  $x \in \overline{\{0\}}$ 

(2) Let  $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of  $V_1$  that converges to some  $x\in V_1$ Hence

$$\lim \sup_{n \to +\infty} ||f(x_n) - f(x)||_2 = \lim \sup_{n \to +\infty} ||f(x_n - x)||$$

$$\leq \lim \sup_{n \to +\infty} C||x_n - x||_1$$

$$= C \lim \sup_{n \to +\infty} ||x_n - x||$$

$$= 0$$

So  $(f(x_n))_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges to f(x). Hence f is continuous at x Assume that  $|\cdot|$  is non-trivial and f is continuous. Then

$$f^{-1}(\{y \in V_2 \mid ||y||_2 < 1\})$$

is an open subset of  $V_1$  containing  $0 \in V_1$ 

So there exists  $\epsilon > 0$  such that

$$\{x \in V_1 \mid ||x||_1 \le \epsilon\} \subseteq f^{-1}(\{y \in V_2 \mid ||y||_2 < 1\})$$

namely  $\forall x \in V_1 \text{ if } ||x||_1 < \epsilon \text{ then } ||f(x)||_2 < 1$ 

Since  $|\cdot|$  si nontrivial,  $\exists a \in K, \ 0 < |a| < 1$  We prove that  $\forall x \in V_1$ 

$$||f(x)||_2 \le \frac{1}{\epsilon |a|} ||x||_1$$

If  $||x||_1 = 0$  by (1) we obtain

$$||f(x)||_2 = 0$$

Suppose that  $||x||_1 > 0$  then  $\exists n \in \mathbb{Z}$  such that

$$\|a^nx\|_1 = |a|^n \|x\|_1$$
 
$$< \epsilon \le$$
 
$$\|a^{n-1}x\|_1 = |a|^{n-1} \|x\|_1$$

Thus

$$||f(a^n x)||_2 < 1$$

Hence

$$||f(x)||_2 < \frac{1}{|a|^n} = \frac{1}{|a|^{n-1}} \frac{1}{|a|}$$
  
 $\leq \frac{1}{\epsilon} ||x||_1 \frac{1}{|a|} = \frac{||x||_1}{\epsilon |a|}$ 

#### 26.9 Def: Operator Seminorm

Let  $(V_1, \|\cdot\|_1)$  and  $(V_2, \|\cdot\|_2)$  be vector spaces over K, equipped with seminorm. We say that a K-linear mapping  $f: V_1 \to V_2$  is bounded if there exists C > 0 that

$$\forall x \in V_1 \quad ||f(x)|| \le C||x||_1$$

For a general K-linear mapping  $f: V_1 \to V_2$  we denote

$$||f|| := \begin{cases} \sup_{x \in V_1, ||x||_1 > 0} (\frac{||f(x)||_2}{||x||_1}) & \text{if } f(N_{\|\cdot\|_1} \subseteq N_{\|\cdot\|_2}) \\ + \infty & \text{if } f(N_{\|\cdot\|_1} \not\subseteq N_{\|\cdot\|_2}) \end{cases}$$

f is bounded iff

$$||f|| < +\infty$$

||f|| is called the operator seminorm of f

We denote by  $\mathscr{L}(V_1,V_2)$  the set of all bounded K-linear mappings from  $V_1$  to  $V_2$ 

## 26.10 Prop

 $\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$  is a vector subspace of  $Hom_K(V_1, V_2)$ . Moreover  $\|\cdot\|$  is a seminorm on  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$ 

#### Proof

Let f, g be elements of  $\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$ 

$$\begin{split} \|f+g\| &= \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x)+g(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} \\ &\leq \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x)\|_2 + \|g(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1} \\ &\leq (\sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1}) + (\sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 \neq 0} \frac{\|g(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1}) \\ &< +\infty \end{split}$$

Hence  $f + g \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$ Let  $\lambda \in K$ ,  $\lambda f : x \mapsto \lambda f(x)$ 

$$\|\lambda f\| = \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 > 0} \frac{\|\lambda f(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1}$$
$$= |\lambda| \sup_{x \in V_1, \|x\|_1 > 0} \frac{\|f(x)\|_2}{\|x\|_1}$$
$$= |\lambda| \|f\| < +\infty$$

#### 26.11 Remark

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$ . Suppose that  $\exists x \in V_1$  such that  $f(x) \neq 0$ . Since

$$f(x) \notin N_{\|\cdot\|_2} = \{0\}$$

we obtain

$$||x||_1 = 0$$

Thus

$$||f|| \ge \frac{||f(x)||_2}{||x||_1} > 0$$

Therefore  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm

#### 26.12 Def

Let  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space. If V is complete with respect to the metric

$$d: V \times V \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
$$(x, y) \mapsto ||x - y||$$

then we say that  $(V, \|\cdot\|)$  is a Banach space.

#### 26.13 Theorem

Let  $(V_1, \|\cdot\|_1)$  and  $(V_2, \|\cdot\|_2)$  be vector spaces over K, equipped with seminorm. If  $(V_2, \|\cdot\|_2)$  is a Banach space, then

$$(\mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2), \|\cdot\|)$$

is a Banach space

#### Proof

Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a Cauchy sequence in  $\mathscr{L}(V_1,V_2)$ .  $\forall x\in V_1$ , the mapping

$$(f \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)) \mapsto f(x)$$

is  $||x||_1$ -Lipschitzian mapping:

$$||f(x) - g(x)||_2 = ||(f - g)(x)||_2 \le ||f - g|| ||x||_1$$

So  $(f_n(x))_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence, for  $V_2$  is complete, that converges to some  $g(x)\in V_2$  Then we obtain a mapping  $g:V_1\to V_2$ . We prove that g is an element of  $\mathscr{L}(V_1,V_2)$ 

•  $\forall (x,y) \in V_1^2$ 

$$g(x,y) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} f_n(x+y) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} f_n(x) + f_n(y)$$
$$||f_n(x) + f_n(y) - g(x) - g(y)|| \le ||f_n(x) - g(x)|| + ||f_n(y) - g(y)||$$

$$||f_n(x) + f_n(y) - g(x) - g(y)|| \le ||f_n(x) - g(x)|| + ||f_n(y) - g(y)||$$

$$= o(1) + o(1) = o(1), (n \to +\infty)$$

So

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} f_n(x) + f_n(y) = g(x) + g(y)$$

•  $\forall x \in V_1, \lambda \in K$ 

$$g(\lambda x) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} f_n(\lambda x) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} \lambda f_n(x)$$

$$\|\lambda f_n(x) - \lambda g(x)\| = |\lambda| \cdot \|f_n(x) - g(x)\| = o(1)(n \to +\infty)$$

So 
$$g(\lambda x) = \lambda g(x)$$

•  $\forall x \in V_1$ 

$$||g(x)|| = \lim_{n \to +\infty} ||f_n(x)|| \le (\lim_{n \to +\infty} ||f_n||) \cdot ||x||$$

(because  $\forall (a, b) \in V_2^2 \quad |||a|| - ||b||| \le ||a - b||$ ) Then

$$|||f_n(x)|| - ||g_n(x)||| \le ||f_n(x) - g_n(x)|| = o(1) \ (n \to +\infty)$$

So  $g \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2)$ 

$$\forall \epsilon > 0 \ \exists N \in \mathbb{N} \ \forall (n, m) \in \mathbb{N}_{>N}, \ \|f_n - f_m\| \le \epsilon$$

 $\forall x \in V_1$ 

$$||(f_n - f_m)(x)|| \le \epsilon \cdot ||x||$$

Taking  $\lim_{n\to+\infty}$  we get

$$||(f_n - g)(x)|| \le \epsilon ||x||$$

So  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, n > N$ 

$$||f_n - g|| \le \epsilon$$

# Chapter 27

# Differentiability

In this chapter we fix a field K and an absolute value  $|\cdot|$  on K. We assume that  $(K, |\cdot|)$  forms a complete metric space with respect to the metric:

$$K \times K \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
  
 $(a,b) \mapsto |a-b|$ 

#### 27.1 Def

Let X be a topological space and  $p \in X$ . Let K be a complete valued field and  $(E, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space over K.

Let  $f: X \to E$  be a mapping and  $g: X \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  be a non-negative mapping.

• We say that

$$f(x) = O(g(x)) \ x \to p$$

if there is a neighborhood V of p in X and a constant C>0 such that  $\forall x\in V$ 

$$||f(x)|| \le Cg(x)$$

• We say that

$$f(x) = o(g(x)) \ x \to p$$

if there exists a neighborhood V of p in X and a mapping  $\epsilon:V\to\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  such that

$$\lim_{x \in V, x \to p} \epsilon(x) = 0$$

which is equivalent to

 $\forall \delta > 0, \exists$  neighborhood U of  $p \ U \subseteq V$  and  $\forall x \in U, 0 \le \epsilon(x) \le \delta$ 

and  $\forall x \in V$ 

$$||f(x)|| \le \epsilon(x)g(x)$$

#### 27.2 Def

Let E and F be normed vector space over K  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset,  $f: U \to F$  be a mapping and  $p \in U$  If there exists  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(E, F)$  such that

$$f(x) = f(p) + \varphi(x - p) + o(||x - p||) \quad x \to p$$

we say that f is differentiable at p, and  $\varphi$  is the differential of  $\varphi$  at p Suppose that  $|\cdot|$  is not trivial. $\varphi(x-p)$  also written as

$$d_p f$$

#### Reminder

$$f(x) = f(p) + \varphi(x - p) + o(||x - p||) \quad x \to p$$

means there exists an open neighborhood V of p with  $V\subseteq U$  and a mapping  $\epsilon V\to\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  such that  $\lim_{x\to p}\epsilon(x)=0$  and that  $\forall x\in V$ 

$$||f(x) - f(p) - \varphi(x - p)|| \le \epsilon(x) \cdot ||x - p||$$

## 27.3 Prop

If f is differentiable at p, then its differential at p is unique

#### **Proof**

Suppose that there exists  $\varphi$  and  $\psi$  in  $\mathcal{L}(E,F)$  such that

$$f(x) = f(p) + \varphi(x - p) + o(||x - p||)$$

$$f(x) = f(p) + \psi(x - p) + o(||x - p||)$$

then

$$(\varphi - \psi)(x - p) = o(\|x - p\|)$$

 $\forall \delta > 0$ 

$$\|\varphi - \psi\| = \sup_{y \in E \setminus \{0\}} \frac{\|\varphi - \psi\|}{\|y\|} = \sup_{y \in E \setminus \{0\}, \|y\| \le \delta} \frac{\|(\varphi - \psi)(y)\|}{\|y\|}$$

Therefore

$$\|\varphi - \psi\| = \inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{y \in E, 0 < \|y - p\| \le \delta} \frac{\|\varphi - \psi\| (y - p)}{\|y - p\|}$$

$$\leq \inf_{\delta > 0} \sup_{y \in E, 0 < \|y - p\| \le \delta} \epsilon(y)$$

$$= \limsup_{y \to p} \epsilon(y) = 0$$

149

## 27.4 Example

#### 27.4.1

$$f: U \to F: f(x) = y_0 \ \forall x \in U$$

 $\forall p \in U$ 

$$f(x) - f(p) = 0 = 0 + o(||x - p||)$$

Hence  $\forall x \in E$ 

$$d_p(f(x)) = 0$$

#### 27.4.2

Let 
$$f \in \mathcal{L}(E, F)$$

$$f(x) - f(p) = f(x - p)$$

Hence  $d_p f = f$ 

#### 27.4.3

$$A: E \times E \to E$$

$$(x,y) \mapsto x + y$$

Let E be a normed space. Then  $\forall (p,q) \in E \times E$ 

$$d_{(p,q)}A = A$$

#### 27.4.4

$$m:K\times E\to E$$

$$(\lambda, x) \mapsto \lambda x$$

Let  $(a, p) \in K \times E$ 

$$\lambda x - ap = \lambda x - ax + ax - ap$$

$$= (\lambda - a)x + a(x - p)$$

$$= (\lambda - a)p + a(x - p) + (\lambda - a)(x - p)$$

• when  $(\lambda, x) \to (a, p)$ 

$$||(\lambda - a)(x - p)|| = |\lambda - a| \cdot ||x - p||$$
  
=  $o(\max\{|\lambda - a|, ||x - p||\})$ 

• The mapping

$$((\mu, y) \in K \times E) \mapsto \mu p + ay \in E$$

is a K-linear mapping.

$$- (\mu_1 + \mu_2)p + a(y_1 + y_2) = (\mu_1 p + ay_1) + (\mu_2 p + ay_2)$$

$$- b\mu p + a(by) = b(\mu p + ay)$$

$$- \|\mu p + ay\| \le |\mu| \|p\| + |a| \|y\|$$

$$\le \max\{|\mu|, \|y\|\}(|a| + \|p\|)$$

Hence m is differentiable and  $\forall (\mu, y) \in K \times E$ 

$$d_{(a,p)}m(\mu,y) = \mu p + ay$$

#### 27.5 Theorem:Chain rule

Let E, F, G be normed vector spaces,  $U \subseteq E, V \subseteq F$  be open subsets.

Let  $f:U\to F,\ g:V\to G$  be mappings such that  $f(U)\subseteq V$  Let  $p\in U$ Assume that f is differentiable at p and g differentiable at f(p) Then  $g\circ f$  is differentiable at p and

$$d_p(g \circ f) = d_{f(p)}g \circ d_p f$$

#### Proof

Let  $x \in U$  By definition

$$f(x) = f(p) + d_p f(x - p) + o(||x - p||)$$
  
$$f(x) - f(p) = O(||x - p||)$$

and

$$\begin{split} (g \circ f)(x) &= g(f(p)) + d_{f(p)}g(f(x) - f(p)) + o(\|f(x) - f(p)\|) \\ &= g(f(p)) + d_{f(p)}g(d_pf(x-p) + o(\|x-p\|)) + o(\|x-p\|) \\ &= g(f(p)) + d_{f(p)}g(d_pf(x-p)) + o(\|x-p\|) \end{split}$$

So  $g \circ f$  is differentiable at p and

$$d_p(g \circ f) = d_{f(p)}g \circ d_p f$$

## 27.6 Prop

Let n be a positive integer  $E, (F_i)_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}}$  be normed vector spaces over K.  $U \subseteq E$  an open subset,  $p \in U$ 

 $\forall i \in \{1,...,n\} \text{ let } f_i: U \to F_i \text{ be a mapping. Let}$ 

$$f: U \to F = \prod F_i$$

be the mapping that sends  $x \in U$  of  $(f_i(x))_{i \in \{1,...,n\}}$  We equip F with the norm  $\|\cdot\|$  defined as :

$$\|(y_i)_{i\in\{1,\dots,n\}}\| = \max_{i\in\{1,\dots,n\}} \|y_i\|$$

27.7. DEF 151

Then f is differentiable at p iff each  $f_i$  is differentiable at p. Moreover, when this happen, one has

$$\forall x \in E \quad d_p f(x) = (d_p f_i(x))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$$

#### Proof

 $\Leftarrow$  Suppose that  $(f_i)_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}}$  are differentiable at p

$$f(x) - f(p) = (f_i(x) - f_i(p))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$$
  
=  $(d_p f_i(x - p))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} + o(||x - p||)$ 

Therefore f is differentiable at p and

$$d_p f(\cdot) = (d_p f_i(\cdot))_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}}$$

 $\Rightarrow$  Let

$$\pi_i : F \to F_i$$
$$(x_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \mapsto x_i$$

is a bounded linear mapping, one has  $||\pi_i|| \leq 1$  because

$$||x_i|| \le \max_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} ||x_i|| = ||(x_i)_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}}||$$

 $\pi_i$  is differentiable at p then  $\pi_i \circ f = f_i$  is differentiable at p

#### 27.7 Def

Let U be an open subset of K and  $(F, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space. If  $f: U \to F$  is a mapping that is differentiable at some  $p \in U$ . We denote by f'(p) the element

$$d_p f(1) \in F$$

called the derivative of f at p

## 27.8 Corollary

Let U and V be open subsets of K,  $(F, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space over K.  $f: U \to K$ ,  $g: V \to F$  be mappings such that  $f(U) \subseteq V$ . Let  $p \in U$ . If f is differentiable at p and g is differentiable at f(p) then

$$(g \circ f)'(p) = f'(p)g'(f(p))$$

#### **Proof**

By definition

$$d_{p}(g \circ f)(1) = d_{f(p)}g(d_{P}(f)(1))$$

$$= d_{f(p)}g(f'(p))$$

$$= d_{f(p)}g(f'(p) \cdot 1)$$

$$= f'(p) \cdot d_{f(p)}g(1)$$

$$= f'(p)g'(f(p))$$

## 27.9 Corollary

Let E and F be normed vector spaces,  $U\subseteq E$  an open subset.  $f:U\to L$  and  $g:U\to F$  be mappings and  $p\in U$  If both f,g differentiable at p then

$$fg: U \to F$$
  
 $x \mapsto f(x)g(x)$ 

is also differentiable at p and

$$\forall l \in E \quad d_p(fg)(l) = f(p)d_pf(l) + g(p)d_pf(l)$$

#### Proof

Consider

$$m: K \times F \to F$$
  
 $(a, y) \to ay$ 

We have shown m is differentiable and

$$d_{a,y}m(b,z) = by = az$$

fg is the following composite:

$$U \xrightarrow{h} K \times F \xrightarrow{m} F$$

$$fg$$

$$x \longmapsto (f(x), g(x)) \longmapsto f(x)g(x)$$

$$d_p(fg)(l) = d_p(m \circ h)(l)$$

$$= d_{h(p)}m(d_ph(l))$$

$$= d_{(f(p),g(p))}m(d_pf(l), d_pg(l))$$

$$= f(p)d_pg(l) + d_pf(l)g(p)$$

## 27.10 Corollary

Let U be an open subset of K, f,g be mappings from U to K and to a normed space F respectively. If f,g are differentiable at  $p \in U$  then

$$(fg)'(p) = d_p(fg)(1) = d_pf(1)g(p) + f(p)d_pg(1) = f'(p)g(p) + f(p)g'(p)$$

#### Example

$$f_n: K \to K$$
  
 $x \mapsto x^n$ 

is differentiable at any  $x \in K$ 

$$f_n'(x) = nx^{n-1}$$

#### Proof

 $f_1: K \to K$  is differentiable  $\forall x \in K$ 

$$d_x f_1 = f_1$$

If  $f'_n(x) = nx^{n-1}$  then

$$f'_{n+1}(x) = (f_n f_1)'(x)$$

$$= f_n(x)f'_1(x) + f'_n(x)f_1(x)$$

$$= x^n + x'_n(x) = x^n + xnx^{n-1}$$

$$= (n+1)x^n$$

and

$$d_x f_n(l) = l d_x f_n(1)$$
$$= l n x^{n-1}$$

## 27.11 Prop

Let E, F, G be normed vector spaces.  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset,  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(F,G), p \in U$  if  $f: U \to E$  is differentiable at p then so is  $\varphi \circ f$ . Moreover

$$d_p(\varphi \circ f) = \varphi \circ d_p(f)$$

#### Proof

 $\varphi$  is differentiable at f(p) nad  $d_{f(p)}\varphi = \varphi$ 

## 27.12 Corollary

Let E and F be normed vector spaces  $U \in E$  be an open subset,  $p \in U$ . Let  $f: U \to F$  and  $g: U \to F$  be mappings that are differentiable at  $p, (a, b) \in K \times K$ . Then af + bg is differentiable at p and

$$d_n(af_bg) = ad_nf + bd_ng$$

#### **Proof**

af + bg is composite:

$$U \xrightarrow{h} K \times F \xrightarrow{m} F$$

$$ay+bz$$

$$x \longmapsto (f(x), g(x)) \longmapsto af(x) + bg(x)$$

$$||ay + bz|| \le |a| \cdot ||y|| + |b| \cdot ||z||$$

$$\le (|a| + |b|) \max\{||y||, ||z||\}$$

## 27.13 Def: Equivalence of Norms

Let E be a vector space over K and  $\|\cdot\|_1$ ,  $\|\cdot\|_2$  be norms on E. We say that  $\|\cdot\|_1$  and  $\|\cdot\|_2$  are equivalent if there exist constants  $C_1, C_2 > 0$  such that  $\forall s \in E$ 

$$C_1 \|S\|_1 \le \|s\|_2 \le C_2 \|s\|_1$$

## 27.14 Prop

If  $\|\cdot\|_1$ ,  $\|\cdot\|_2$  are equivalent, then

$$Id_E: (E, \|\cdot\|_1) \to (E, \|\cdot\|_2)$$

$$Id_E: (E, \|\cdot\|_2) \to (E, \|\cdot\|_1)$$

are bounded linear mappings. Moreover  $\left\|\cdot\right\|_1,\left\|\cdot\right\|_2$  defines the same topology on E.

#### Proof

$$||s||_2 \le C_2 \quad ||s||_1 \le C_1^{-1} ||s||_2$$

So the linear mappings are bounded. Hence

$$Id_E: (E, \|\cdot\|_1) \to (E, \|\cdot\|_2)$$

27.15. REMARK 155

$$Id_E: (E, \|\cdot\|_2) \to (E, \|\cdot\|_1)$$

are continuous. So  $\forall$  open subset U of  $(E, \|\cdot\|_2)$ 

$$Id_E^{-1}(U) = U$$

is open in  $(E, \|\cdot\|_1)$ . Conversely if V is open in  $(E, \|\cdot\|_1)$  then

$$V = Id_E^{-1}(V)$$

is open in  $(E, \|\cdot\|_2)$ 

#### **27.15** Remark

If  $\|\cdot\|_1$ ,  $\|\cdot\|_2$  are two norms on E that define the same topology on E, then they are equivalent (under the assumption that  $|\cdot|$  is not trivial)

## 27.16 Prop

Let  $(E, \|\cdot\|_E)$  and  $(F, \|\cdot\|_F)$  be normed vector spaces  $\|\cdot\|_E'$  and  $\|\cdot\|_F'$  be norms on E and F that are equivalent to  $\|\cdot\|_E$ ,  $\|\cdot\|_F$  respectively. Let  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset and  $f: U \to F$  be a mapping.

Let  $p \in U$  Then f is differentiable at p with respect to  $\|\cdot\|_E$  and  $\|\cdot\|_F$  iff it's differentiable with respect to  $\|\cdot\|_E'$  and  $\|\cdot\|_F'$ . Moreover the differentiable of f at p is not changed in the change of norms

Moreover the differentiable of f at p is not changed in the change of norms from  $(\|\cdot\|_E, \|\cdot\|_F)$  to  $(\|\cdot\|_E', \|\cdot\|_F')$ 

#### Proof

$$U \xrightarrow{Id_U} U \xrightarrow{f} F \xrightarrow{Id_F} F$$

$$(E, \|\cdot\|'_E) \qquad (E, \|\cdot\|_E) \qquad \|\cdot\|_F \qquad \|\cdot\|'_F$$

$$d'_p f = d_{f(p)} Id_F \circ d_p f \circ d_p Id_U$$

$$= Id_F \circ d_p f \circ Id_E$$

$$= d_p f$$

 $d'_{p}f:(E,\|\cdot\|'_{E})\to(F,\|\cdot\|'_{F})$ 

## 27.17 Theorem

Let V be a finite dimensional vector space over K. Then all norms on V are equivalent. Moreover V is complete with respect to any norm on V.

#### Proof

Let  $(e_i)_{i=1}^n$  be a basis of V(linear independent system of generators)The the mapping:

$$\sum_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} a_i e_i \mapsto \max_{i \in \{1,\dots,n\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

is a norm on V

Let  $\left\| \cdot \right\|$  be another norm on V. One has

$$\left\| \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} a_i e_i \right\| \le \sum_{1 \in \{1, \dots, n\}} |a_i| \|e_i\|$$

$$\le \left( \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \|e_i\| \right) \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

We reason by induction that there exists C > 0 such that

$$\max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \{|a_1|\} \le C \left\| \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} a_i e_i \right\|$$

The case where n=0 is trivial.

n=1

$$||a_1e_1|| = |a_1| ||e_1|| \quad |a_1| = ||e_1||^{-1} \cdot ||a_1e_1||$$

Induction hypothesis true for vector spaces of dimension < n

Let

$$W = \{ \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} a_i e_i \mid (a_i)_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \in K^{n-1} \}$$

equipped with  $\|\cdot\|$  restricted to W

The induction hypothesis shows that W is complete. Hence it's closed in V. Let Q = V/W and  $\|\cdot\|_Q$  be the quotient norm on Q that's defined as

$$\forall \alpha \in Q \quad \left\|\alpha\right\|_Q = \inf_{s \in \alpha} \left\|s\right\|$$

- If  $s \in V \setminus W, \exists \epsilon > 0$  such that

$$\overline{B}(s,\epsilon) \cap W = \phi$$

 $\forall t \in W$ ,

$$s + t \not\in \overline{B}(0, \epsilon)$$

since otherwise

$$-t \in W \cap \overline{B}(s,\epsilon)$$

Therefore

$$\|[s]\|_Q = \inf_{i \in W} \|s + t\| \ge \epsilon > 0$$

$$\begin{split} -\ \forall \lambda \in K \\ \|\lambda \alpha\|_Q &= \inf_{s \in \alpha} \|\lambda s\| = |\lambda| \\ \inf_{s \in \alpha} \|s\| &= |\lambda| \cdot \|s\|_Q \\ - \\ \|\alpha + \beta\|_Q &= \inf_{s \in \alpha + \beta} \|s\| \\ &= \inf_{(x,y) \in \alpha \times \beta} \|x + y\| \\ &\leq \inf_{(x,y) \in \alpha \times \beta} (\|x\| + \|y\|) \end{split}$$

Applying the induction hypothesis then we obtain the existence of some A>0 such that  $\forall (a_i)_{i\in\{1,\dots,n-1\}}\in K^{n-1}$ 

 $= \inf_{x \in \alpha} \|x\| + \inf_{y \in \beta} \|y\|$ 

$$\max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \{|a_i|\} \le A \left\| \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} a_i e_i \right\|$$

Take

$$s = \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} a_i e_i \in V$$

Let 
$$\alpha = [s] = a_n[e_n] \in Q$$

$$\left\| \sum_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} a_i e_i \right\| = \|s - a_n e_n\| \le \|s\| + |a_n| \cdot \|e_n\| \le \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

$$\|\alpha\|_{Q} = |a_{n}| \|[e_{n}]\|_{Q} = |a_{n}| \inf_{t \in W} \|e_{n} + t\|$$

Take  $e_n' \in V$  such that  $[e_n'] = [e_n]$  and  $\|e_n'\| \le \|[e_n]\|_Q + \epsilon$ 

Note that  $(e_1, ..., e_{n-1}, e'_n)$  forms also basis of V over K. Hence by replacing  $e_n$  by  $e'_n$  we may assume that  $||e_n|| \le ||[e_n]||_Q + \epsilon$ 

$$s = a_n e_n + t \in V \text{ with } t \in W$$

$$||s|| \ge ||[a_n e_n]||_Q = |a_n| ||[e_n]||_Q \ge B^{-1} |a_n| \cdot ||e_n||$$

$$- If  $||a_n e_n|| < \frac{1}{2} ||t||$$$

$$||s|| \ge ||t|| - ||a_n e_n|| > \frac{1}{2} ||t|| \ge \frac{1}{2} \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

$$- \text{ If } \|a_n e_n\| \ge \frac{1}{2} \|t\|$$

$$||s|| \ge B^{-1} |a_n| \cdot ||e_n|| \ge \frac{B^{-1}}{2} ||t|| \ge \frac{B^{-1}A}{2} \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

We take 
$$C = \max\{B^{-1} \|e_n\|, \frac{A}{2}, \frac{B^{-1}A}{2}\}$$
 Then 
$$\|s\| \ge C \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

#### Another proof

completeness Under the norm  $\max_{i\in\{1,\dots,n\}}$ , a sequence  $(a_i^{(k)}e_i)_{k\in\mathbb{N},i\in\{1,\dots,n\}}$  is a Cauchy sequence iff  $\forall i\in\{1,\dots,n\}$   $(a_i^{(k)})_{k\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence. Since K is complete each  $(a_i^{(k)})_{k\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges to some  $a_i\in K$  Hence  $(a_i^{(k)}e_i)_{k\in\mathbb{N},i\in\{1,\dots,n\}}$  converges.

## 27.18 Prop

Let  $(E, \|\cdot\|_E), (F, \|\cdot\|_F)$  be normed vector spaces over K. Assume that E is finite dimensional. Then any K-linear mapping  $\varphi : E \to F$  is bounded.

#### **Proof**

Let  $(e_i)_{i=1}^n$  be a basis of E. For any two norms on E are equivalent.  $\forall (a_1,...,a_n) \in K$ 

$$\left\| \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_i e_i \right\|_{E} = \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, n\}} \{|a_i|\}$$

Then for any  $s = \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_i e_i$ 

$$\|\varphi(s)\|_F = \left\|\sum_{i=1}^n a_i e_i\right\| \le \sum_{i=1}^n |a_i| \|\varphi(e_i)\| \le (\sum_{i=1}^n \|\varphi(e_i)\|_F) \|s\|_E$$

#### 27.19 Theorem

Let E,F be normed vector spaces over a complete valued field,  $U\subseteq E$  be an open subset and  $f:U\to F$  be a mapping . If f is differentiable at p then f is continuous at p

#### Proof

$$f(x) = f(p) + d_p f(x - p) + o(||x - p||)$$

$$= f(p) + O(||x - p||)$$

$$= f(p) + o(1) \quad x \to p$$

$$\Rightarrow \lim_{x \to p} f(x) = f(p)$$

# Chapter 28

# Compactness

#### 28.1 Def: cover

Let X be a topological space,  $Y \subseteq X$  we call open cover of Y any family  $(U_i)_{i \in I}$  open subset of X such that

$$Y \subseteq \bigcup_{i \in I} U_i$$

If I is finite set, we say that  $(U_i)_{i\in I}$  is a finite open cover. If  $J\subseteq I$  such that

$$Y\subseteq\bigcup_{j\in J}U_j$$

then we say that  $(U_j)_{j\in J}$  is a sub cover of  $(U_i)_{i\in I}$ 

## 28.2 Def: compact

If any open cover of Y has a finite subcover , we say that Y is quasi-compact. If in addition X is Hausdorff, namely  $\forall (x,y) \in X \times X$  with  $x \neq y \exists$  open neighborhoods U and V of x and y such that  $U \cap V = \varnothing$ , we say that Y is compact

#### 28.3 Def

Let X be a set and  $\mathcal{F}$  be a filter on X. If there does not exists any filter  $\mathcal{F}'$  of X such that  $\mathcal{F} \subsetneq \mathcal{F}'$ , then we say that  $\mathcal{F}$  is an ultrafilter.

**Zorn's lemma** implies that  $\forall \mathcal{F}_0$  of X there exist an ultrafilter  $\mathcal{F}$  if X containing  $\mathcal{F}_0$ 

## 160

## 28.4 Prop

Let  $\mathcal F$  be a filter on a set X. The following statements are equivalent.

- (1)  $\mathcal{F}$  is an ultrafilter
- (2)  $\forall A \subseteq X$  either  $A \in \mathcal{F}$  or  $X \setminus A \in \mathcal{F}$
- (3)  $\forall (A,B) \in \wp(X)^2 \text{ if } A \cap B \in \mathcal{F} \text{ then } A \in \mathcal{F} \text{ or } B \in \mathcal{F}$

#### Proof

 $(1) \Rightarrow (2)$  Suppose that  $A \in \wp(X)$  such that  $A \notin \mathcal{F}$  and  $X \setminus A \notin \mathcal{F} \ \forall B \in \mathcal{F}$  one has

$$B \cap A \neq \emptyset$$

since otherwise  $B \subseteq X \setminus A$  and hence  $X \setminus A \in \mathcal{F}$  contradiction.

 $(2) \Rightarrow (3)$  Suppose that  $B \notin \mathcal{F}$  then  $X \setminus B \in \mathcal{F}$ 

$$(A \cup B) \cap (X \setminus B) = A \setminus B \in \mathcal{F}$$

So  $A \in \mathcal{F}$ 

(3)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) Suppose that  $\mathcal{F}'$  is a filter such that  $\mathcal{F} \subsetneq \mathcal{F}'$  Take  $A \in \mathcal{F}' \setminus \mathcal{F}$  Then by  $X = A \cup (X \setminus A) \in \mathcal{F}$  Hence

$$X \setminus \mathcal{F} \subseteq \mathcal{F}' \quad \varnothing = A \cap (X \setminus A) \in \mathcal{F}'$$

which is impossible.

#### 28.5 Theorem

Let  $(X,\mathcal{G})$  be a topological space. The following are equivalent

- (1) X is quasi-compact
- (2) Any filter of X has an accumulation point
- (3) Any ultrafilter of X is converges.

#### Proof

(1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) Assume that a filter  $\mathcal F$  of X does not have any accumulation point.  $\forall x \in X \ \exists A_x \in \mathcal F \ \exists$  open neighborhood  $V_x$  of x such that  $A_x \cap V_x = \varnothing$  Since  $X = \bigcup_{x \in X} V_x$  there is

$$\{x_1, ..., x_n\} \subseteq X$$

28.6. THEOREM

161

such that

$$X = \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} V_{x_i}$$

Take 
$$B = \bigcap_{i=1}^{n} A_{x_i} \in \mathcal{F}$$

$$B \cap X = B = \emptyset$$

Since  $\forall i \ B \cap V_x = \emptyset$  contradiction.

- (2)  $\Rightarrow$  (3) Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be an ultrafilter of X. By (2) there exist  $x \in X$  such that  $\mathcal{F} \cup \mathcal{V}_x$  generates a filter  $\mathcal{F}'$  Since  $\mathcal{F}$  is an ultrafilter  $\mathcal{F} = \mathcal{F}'$  and hence  $\mathcal{V}_x \subseteq \mathcal{F}$
- (3)  $\Rightarrow$  (1) Let  $(U_i)_{i \in I}$  be an open cover of X we suppose that this have no finite subcover.  $\forall i \in I$  let

$$F_i = X \setminus U_i$$

For any  $J \subseteq I$  finite

$$F_J = \bigcap_{j \in J} F_j = X \setminus \bigcup_{j \in J} U_j \neq \emptyset$$

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the smallest filter on X that contains

$$\{\mathcal{F}_J \mid J \subseteq I \text{ finite}\}$$

Let  $\mathcal{F}'$  be ultrafilter containing  $\mathcal{F}$ . It has a limit point x There exist  $i \in I$  such that  $x \in U_i$ . Since  $U_i$  is a neighborhood of x and  $V_x \subseteq \mathcal{F}'$  we get  $U_i \in \mathcal{F}'$  This is impossible since  $F_i \in \mathcal{F}'$ 

#### 28.6 Theorem

Let (X, d) be a metric space. The following statements are equivalent:

(1) X is complete and  $\forall \epsilon > 0 \; \exists X_{\epsilon} \subseteq X$  finite such that

$$X = \bigcup_{x \in X_\epsilon} \mathcal{B}(x,\epsilon)$$

(2) X is compact

#### Proof

 $(1) \Rightarrow (2)$  Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be an ultrafilter Let  $\epsilon > 0$  and  $\{x_1, ..., x_n\} \subseteq X$  such that

$$X = \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

There exists some  $i \in \{1, ..., n\}$  such that  $\mathcal{B}(x_i, \epsilon) \in \mathcal{F}$  That means  $\mathcal{F}$  is a Cauchy filter (namely  $\forall \delta > 0 \ \exists A \in \mathcal{F}$  of diameter  $\leq \delta$ ) Since X is complete  $\mathcal{F}$  has a limit point. So  $\mathcal{F}$  is compact.

 $(2) \Rightarrow (1)$  Let  $\epsilon > 0$  One has

$$X = \bigcup_{x \in X} \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

Since X is compact  $\exists X_{\epsilon} \subseteq X$  finite such that

$$X = \bigcup_{x \in X_{\epsilon}} \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$$

 $\mathcal F$  is an ultrafilter

$$\begin{split} \Leftrightarrow &\forall A \subseteq X \ A \in \mathcal{F} \text{ or } X \setminus A \in \mathcal{F} \\ \Leftrightarrow &\forall y \in \mathcal{F} \text{ if } y = A \cup B \text{ either } A \in \mathcal{F} \text{ or } B \in \mathcal{F} \\ \Leftrightarrow &\forall Y \in \mathcal{F} \text{ if } Y = A_1 \cup A_2 \cup \ldots \cup A_n \ \exists i \in \{1,\ldots,n\}, A_i \in \mathcal{F} \end{split}$$

Let  $\mathcal{F}$  be a Cauchy filter Let  $x \in X$  be an accumulation point of  $\mathcal{F}$   $\forall \epsilon > 0 \ \exists A \in \mathcal{F}$  with diameter  $\leq \frac{\epsilon}{2}$  Note that  $A \cup \mathcal{B}x, \frac{\epsilon}{2} \neq \emptyset$  Take  $y \in A \cap \mathcal{B}(x, \frac{\epsilon}{2}) \ \forall z \in A$ 

$$d(x,z) \le d(x,y) + d(y,z)$$
$$< \frac{\epsilon}{2} + \frac{\epsilon}{2} = \epsilon$$

Therefore  $A \subseteq \mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon)$  So  $\mathcal{B}(x, \epsilon) \in \mathcal{F}$  This implies  $\mathcal{V}_x \subseteq \mathcal{F}$ 

#### 28.7 Lemma

Let (X, d) be a metric space

- (1) Let  $\mathcal F$  be a Cauchy filter on X. Any accumulation point  $\mathcal F$  a limit point of  $\mathcal F$
- (2) X is complete iff any Cauchy filter of X has a limit point

#### **Proof**

(1)

- $\bullet$  Let  $\mathcal F$  be a Cauchy filter on X. Any accumulation point of  $\mathcal F$  is a limit point of  $\mathcal F$
- (2) Suppose that X is complete. Let  $\mathcal F$  be a Cauchy filter.  $\forall n \in \mathbb N_{\geq 1}$  let  $A_n \in \mathcal F$  such that  $diam(A_n) \leq \frac{1}{n}$  Take  $x_n \in \bigcap_{k=1}^n A_k \in \mathcal F$  Then  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb N_{\geq 1}}$  is a Cauchy sequence since  $\forall \epsilon > 0$  if we take  $N \in \mathbb N$  with  $\frac{1}{N} \leq \epsilon$  then  $\forall (n,m) \in \mathbb N_{\geq N} \ d(x_n,x_m \leq \frac{1}{N})$  Hence  $(x_n)_{N \in \mathbb N_{\geq 1}}$  converges to some  $x \in X$  Note that x is an limit point of  $\mathcal F$  since  $\forall \epsilon > 0$   $\exists n \in \mathbb N$  with  $A_n \subseteq \mathcal B(x,\epsilon)$  It suffices to take n such that  $\frac{1}{n} < \frac{\epsilon}{2}$

28.8. PROP 163

 $\Leftarrow$  Let  $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a Cauchy sequence in X. Let

$$\mathcal{F} = \{ A \subseteq X \mid \exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \{x_N, x_{N+1}, ...\} \subseteq A \}$$

This is a Cauchy filter on X since

$$\lim_{N \to +\infty} diam\{x_N, x_{N+1}, \ldots\} = 0$$

Hence  $\mathcal{F}$  has a limit point  $x \in X$  By definition  $\forall U \in \mathcal{V}_x \ \exists N \in \mathbb{N}$ 

$$\{x_N, x_{N+1}, ...\} \subseteq U$$

So 
$$x = \lim_{n \to +\infty} x_n$$

## 28.8 Prop

Let  $f: X \to Y$  be a continuous mapping of topological spaces. If  $A \subseteq X$  is quasi-compact then  $f(A) \subseteq Y$  is also quasi-compact.

#### **Proof**

Let  $(V_i)_{i\in I}$  be an open cover of f(A) Then

$$(f^{-1}(V_i))_{i\in I}$$

is an open cover of A So  $\exists J \subseteq I$  such that

$$A \subseteq \bigcup_{j \in J} f^{-1}(V_i)$$

This implies

$$f(A) \subseteq \bigcup_{j \in J} V_j$$

So f(A) is quasi-compact.

## 28.9 Prop

Let X be a topological space and  $A\subseteq X$  be a quasi-compact subset. For any closed subset F of X  $A\cap F$  is quasi-compact.

#### Proof

Let  $(U_i)_{i\in I}$  be an open cover of  $A\cap F$ . Then

$$A \subseteq (\bigcup_{i \in I} U_i) \cup (X \setminus F)$$

Since A is quasi-compact there exist  $J \subseteq I$  finite such that

$$A \subseteq (\bigcup_{j \in J} U_j) \cup (X \setminus F)$$

Hence  $A \cap F \subseteq \bigcup_{j \in J} U_j$ 

## 28.10 Prop

Let X be a Hausdorff topological space. Any compact subset A of X is closed.

#### **Proof**

Let  $x \in X \setminus A \ \forall y \in A, \exists$  open subsets  $U_y$  nad  $V_y$  such that  $y \in U_y, x \in V_y$  and  $U_y \cap V_y = \varnothing$  Since  $A \subseteq \bigcup_{y \in A} U_y \ \exists \{y_1, ..., y_n\} \subseteq A$  such that

$$A \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} U_{y_i}$$

Let

$$U = \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} U_{y_i} \quad V = \bigcap_{i=1}^{n} V_{y_i}$$

These are open subset Moreover  $A \subseteq U, x \in V$  and  $U \cap V = \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} (U_{y_i} \cap V) = \emptyset$ In particular  $x \in V \subseteq X \setminus A$  So  $X \setminus A$  is open

## 28.11 Prop

Let X be a Hausdorff topological space and A and B be compact subsets of X such that  $A \cap B = \emptyset$  Then there exists open subsets U and V such that

$$A \subseteq U, B \subseteq BandU \cap V = \emptyset$$

#### proof

We have seen in the proof of the previous proposition that  $\forall x \in B, \exists U_x, V_x$  open such that  $A \subseteq U_x, x \in V_x$  and  $U_x \cap V_x = \emptyset$  Since

$$B \subseteq \bigcup_{x \in B} V_x$$

 $\exists \{x_1, ..., x_m\} \subseteq B \text{ such that }$ 

$$B \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} V_{x_i}$$

We take

$$U = \bigcap_{i=1}^{m} U_{x_i} \quad V = \bigcup_{i=1}^{m} U_{x_i} V_{x_i}$$

One has

$$A\subseteq U, B\subseteq U \quad U\cap V=\varnothing$$

## 28.12 Theorem

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G})$  be a Hausdorff topological space If  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is a sequence of non-empty compact subsets of X such that

$$A_0 \supseteq A_1 \supseteq A_2 \supseteq \dots$$

Then

$$\bigcap_{n\in\mathbb{N}}A_n\neq\varnothing$$

#### Proof

Suppose that

$$\bigcap_{n\in\mathbb{N}}A_n=\varnothing$$

then

$$A_0 \subseteq \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} (X \setminus A_n)$$

Since  $A_0$  is compact,  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}$  such that

$$A_0 \subseteq \bigcup_{n=0}^{N} (X \setminus A_n)$$
$$= X \setminus \bigcap_{n=0}^{N} A_n$$
$$= X \setminus A_n$$

So

$$A_n = \emptyset$$

#### 28.13 Def

Let  $(X, \tau)$  be a topological space if any sequence in X has a convergent subsequence, we say that X is sequentially compact.

#### Example

By Bolzano-Weierstrass, any bounded sequence in  $\mathbb R$  has a convergent subsequence. So any bounded and closed subset of  $\mathbb R$  is sequentially compact.

#### Note

bounded and closed together implies sequentially compact.

### 28.14 Theorem

Let (X,d) be a metric space. Then the following statements are equivalent:

- (1) (X,d) is compact
- (2) (X,d) is sequentially compact

#### Proof

(1)  $\Rightarrow$  (2) Let  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in X. Assume that no subsequence of  $(x_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  converges in X. For any  $p \in X$  there exists  $\epsilon_p > 0$  such that

$$\{n \in \mathbb{N} : d(p, x_n) < \epsilon\}$$

is finite.

Otherwise we can construct a strictly increasing sequence  $(n_k)_{k\in\mathbb{N}}$  such that

$$d(p, x_{n_k}) \le \frac{1}{k}$$

For X is compact  $\exists (p_i)_{i \in \{1,...,n\}}$ 

$$X \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} \mathcal{B}(p_i, \epsilon_{p_i})$$

then

$$\mathbb{N} = \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} \{ n \in \mathbb{N} \ d(p_i, x_n) \le \epsilon_{p_i} \}$$

is finite. Contradiction.

$$(2) \Rightarrow (1)$$

prove (X,d) is complete Let  $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a Cauchy sequence. For it's sequentially compact it contains a convergent subsequence. Therefore by a fact proved that its subsequences  $(x_{k_n})_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  must converges to the same limit. So (X,d) is complete

28.15. DEF 167

If X is not covered by finitely many balls of radius  $\epsilon$  we can construct a sequence  $(x_{k_n})_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  such that

$$x_{n+1} \in X \setminus \bigcup_{k=0}^{n} \mathcal{B}(x_k, \epsilon)$$

then any subsequence of this sequence is not Cauchy, then not convergent.

#### 28.15 Def

Let X be a Hausdorff topological space. If for any  $x \in X$  there exist a compact neighborhood  $C_x$  we say that X is locally compact.

#### Example

 $\mathbb{R}$  is locally compact.

## 28.16 Prop

Assume that  $(K, |\cdot|)$  is a locally compact non-trivial valued field. Let  $(E, ||\cdot||)$  be a finite dimensional normed K-vector space. A subset  $Y \subseteq E$  is compact iff it's closed and bounded.

#### Proof

 $\Rightarrow$  Let  $Y \subseteq X$  be compact. Then for Y is Hausdorff, Y is closed. Moreover

$$Y\subseteq\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}}\mathcal{B}(0,n)$$

We can find finitely many positive integers

$$n_1 \leq \ldots \leq n_k$$

such that

$$Y \subseteq \bigcup_{i=1}^{n} \mathcal{B}(0, n_i)$$

 $\Rightarrow$  Y is bounded.

 $\Leftarrow$  We prove sequentially compact by a theorem proved before. Let  $(e_i)_{i=1}^d$  be a basis of E. Again we assume

$$\left\| \sum_{i=1}^{d} a_i e_i \right\| = \max_{i \in \{1, \dots, d\}} \{ |a_i| \}$$

Then any sequence could be written as

$$(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}} = (\sum_{i=1}^d a_i^{(n)} e_i)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$$

Since Y is bounded for any  $i \in \{1, ..., d\}$  the sequence  $(a_i^{(n)})$  is bounded. In particular we find M > 0 such that  $\forall i \in \{1, ..., n\}$ 

$$\left| a_i^{(n)} \right| < M$$

Since  $(K, |\cdot|)$  is locally compact, there exists a compact set  $C = C_0 \subseteq K$  that's a neighborhood of 0. Let  $\epsilon > 0$ 

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}}(0,\epsilon) \subseteq \mathcal{C}$$

Since K is not trivially valued, then exists  $a \in K$  such that

$$|a| \ge \frac{M}{\epsilon}$$

Then

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}}(0,M) \subseteq a\mathcal{C}$$

 $C \subseteq K$  is compact. We have the K-linear mapping

$$K \rightarrow K$$
  
 $y \mapsto ay$ 

is bounded, then continuous. Hence aC is compact. So

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}} \subset a\mathcal{C}$$

is a closed subspace of a compact. So it's compact, additionally sequentially compact.

Therefore we can find  $(I_i)_{i=1}^d$  are infinite subsets of  $\mathbb{N}$  with

$$I_1 \supseteq ... \supseteq I_d$$

such that  $(a_j)_{j\in I_i}^{(n)}$  converges to some  $a_i \in K$ . It follows that our original sequence has a convergent subsequence converges to  $\sum_{i=1}^{d} a_i e_i$ .

So Y is sequentially compact.

#### 28.17 Theorem

Let X be a topological space and  $f:X\to\mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping. If  $Y\subseteq X$  is a quasi-compact subset, then there exists  $a\in Y$  and  $b\in Y$  such that  $\forall x\in Y$ 

$$f(a) \le f(x) \le f(b)$$

Namely the restriction of f to y attains its maximum and minimum.

#### Proof

 $f(Y)\subseteq \mathbb{R}$  is a non-empty compact subset since Y is quasi-compact and  $\mathbb{R}$  is Hausdorff. Moreover, since  $\mathbb{R}$  is locally compact. SO f(Y) is bounded and closed.

Note that there exists sequences  $(\alpha_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  and  $(\beta_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is f(Y) that tends to  $\sup f(Y)$  and  $\inf f(Y)$  respectively. Since f(Y) is closed,  $\sup f(Y)$ ,  $\inf f(Y)$  belongs to f(Y). So f(Y) has a greatest and a least element.

# Chapter 29

# Mean Value Theorems

#### 29.1 Rolle Theorem

Let a, b be real numbers such that a < b Let  $f : [a, b] \to \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping that is differentiable on [a, b] If f(a) = f(b) then  $\exists t \in [a, b]$  such that

$$f'(t) = 0$$

#### Proof

Since [a, b] is closed and bounded then it's compact, f attains its maximum and minimum. Let  $M = \max f([a, b]), m = \min f([a, b]), l = f(a) = f(b)$ 

If  $M \neq l \ \exists t \in [a, b[$  such that f(t) = M

$$f(t+x) = f(t) + f'(t)x + o(|X|)$$

$$f(t-x) = f(t) - f'(t)x + o(|X|)$$

$$0 \le (f(t+x) - f(t))(f(t-x) - f(t))$$

$$= -f'(t)^2 x^2 + o(|x|^2)$$

$$0 \le -f'(t)^2 + o(1) \quad x \to 0$$

Taking the limit when  $x \to 0$  we get  $f'(t)^2 = 0$ 

If  $m \neq l$  then any  $t \in ]a,b[$  such that f(t)=m verifies f'(t)=0

If m = l = M f is constant, so  $\forall t \in ]a, b[, f'(t) = 0]$ 

## 29.2 Mean value theorem(Lagrange)

Let a, b be real numbers  $a < b, f : [a, b] \to \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping differentiable on ]a, b[, then  $\exists t \in ]a, b[$  such that

$$f(b) - f(a) = f'(t)(b - a)$$

#### Proof

Let  $g:[a,b]\to\mathbb{R}$  be defined as

$$g(x) = f(x) - \frac{f(b) - f(a)}{b - a}(x - a)$$

Then g(a) = f(a) g(b) = f(a) then apply Rolle Theorem to g we get the proof.

## 29.3 Mean value inequality

Let a, b be real numbers such that a < b  $(E, \|\cdot\|)$  be a normed vector space over  $\mathbb{R}$   $f: [a, b] \to E$  be a continuous mapping such that f is differentiable on [a, b] Then

$$||f(b) - f(a)|| \le (\sup_{x \in [a,b[} ||f'(x)||)(b-a)$$

#### **Proof**

Suppose that

$$\sup_{x \in ]a,b[} \|f'(x)\| < +\infty$$

Let  $M \in \mathbb{R}$  such that

$$M > \sup_{x \in ]a,b[} \|f'(x)\|$$

Let

$$J = \{x \in [a, b] \mid \forall y \in [a, x], ||f(y) - f(a)|| \le M(y - a)\}$$

By definition J is an interval containing a, so J is of form [a, c[ or [a, c] Since f is continuous by taking a sequence  $(c_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  in [a, b[ that converges to c we obtain

$$||f(c) - f(a)|| = \lim_{n \to +\infty} ||f(c_n) - f(a)||$$

$$\leq \lim_{n \to +\infty} M(c_n - a)$$

$$= M(c - a)$$

Hence  $c \in J$  namely J = [a, c]

c > a We will prove that c = b by contradiction

Suppose that  $c < b \ \forall h \in ]0, b - c[$ 

$$||f(c+h) - f(c)|| = ||h \cdot f'(c) + o(h)||$$
  
 
$$\leq ||f'(c)|| h + o(h)$$

Since  $M > ||f'(c)||, \exists h_0 > 0$  such that  $\forall 0 < h < h_0$ 

$$||f(c+h) - f(c)|| \le Mh$$

29.4. THEOREM

Hence

$$||f(c+h)f(c)|| \le ||f(c+h) - f(c)|| + ||f(c) - f(a)||$$

$$\le M(c_h - c + c - a)$$

$$= M(c + h - a)$$

173

So  $c + h_0 \in J$  Contradiction. Thus

$$||f(b) - f(a)|| \le M(b - a)$$

for any  $M > \sup_{x \in ]a,b[} \|f'(x)\|$  since M is arbitrary the expected inequality holds

c=a In general, we apply the particular case (fis-extendable to a differentiable mapping at a) to  $\left[\frac{a+b}{2},b\right]$  and  $\left[a,\frac{a+b}{2}\right]$  to get

$$\left\|f(b)-f(\frac{a+b}{2})\right\|\leq C\frac{b-a}{2}$$
 
$$\left\|f(\frac{a+b}{2})-f(a)\right\|\leq C\frac{b-a}{2}$$
 with  $C=\sup_{x\in ]a,b[}\|f'(x)\|$ 

Remark If f is defined on an open neighborhood of a and is differentiable at a the the same arguments hold without the assumption

#### 29.4 Theorem

Let I be an interval in  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $f: I \to \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping, then f(I) is an interval.

#### **Proof**

Let  $x \neq y$  be two elements of f(I) Let a,b elements of I such that x=f(a) y=f(b) without loss of generality, we assume a < b Let  $z \in \mathbb{R}$  such

$$(z-x)(z-y) \le 0$$

We construct by induction three sequences  $(a_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}, (b_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}, (c_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  such that

- $a_0 = a, b_0 = b, c_0 = \frac{a+b}{2}$
- If  $a_n, b_n, c_n$  are constructed, satisfying

$$c_n = \frac{1}{2}(a_n + b_n)$$
$$(z - f(a_n))(z - f(b_n)) \le 0$$

$$(a_{n+1}, b_{n+1}) = (a_n, c_n) \quad \text{if } (z - f(a_n))(z - f(c_n)) \le 0$$

$$(a_{n+1}, b_{n+1}) = (c_n, b_n) \quad \text{if } (z - f(a_n))(z - f(c_n)) > 0$$

$$((z - f(c_n))(z - f(b_n)) \le 0)$$

$$c_{n+1} = \frac{a_{n+1} + b_{n+1}}{2}$$

The sequence  $(a_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$ ,  $(b_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  are increasing and decreasing respectively and bounded, hence converges to some  $l, m \in [a, b]$ Note that

Note that 
$$|b_n-a_n|=\frac{1}{2^n}\,|b-a|\to 0 (n\to +\infty)$$
 So  $l=m,$  by  $(z-f(a_n))(z-f(b_n))\leq 0$  we obtain by letting  $n\to +\infty$  
$$(z-f(l))^2\leq 0$$

So z = f(l)

#### Theorem(Heine) 29.5

Let I be an open interval of  $\mathbb{R}$  and  $f:I\to\mathbb{R}$  be a differentiable mapping. Then f'(I) is an interval.

#### Proof

Let  $(a, b) \in I^2$  such that a < b. Consider the following mappings:

$$g: [a, b] \to \mathbb{R}$$

$$x \mapsto \begin{cases} \frac{f(x) - f(a)}{x - a} & x \neq a \\ f'(a) & x = a \end{cases}$$

$$h: [a, b] \to \mathbb{R}$$

$$x \mapsto \begin{cases} \frac{f(b) - f(x)}{b - x} & x \neq b \\ f'(b) & x = b \end{cases}$$

g,h are continuous  $(\frac{f(x)-f(a)}{x-a}=f'(a)+o(1)\ x\to a)$  So g([a,b]) and h([a,b]) are intervals . Moreover, by mean value theorem,

$$g([a,b]) \subseteq f'(I)$$
  
 $h([a,b]) \subseteq f'(I)$ 

So

$$\{f'(a), f'(b)\}\subseteq g([a,b])\cup h([a,b])\subseteq f'(I)$$

Note that g(b) = h(a) so

$$g([a,b]) \cup h([a,b])$$

is an interval. Hence f'(I) is an interval.

# Chapter 30

# Fixed Point Theorem

#### 30.1 Def

Let X be a set and  $T: X \to X$  be a mapping. If  $x \in X$  satisfies T(x) = x we say that x is a fixed point of T.

#### 30.2 Def

Let (X,d) be a metric space and  $T:X\to X$  be a mapping. If  $\exists\epsilon\in[0,1[$  such that T is  $\epsilon$ -Lipschitzian then we say that T is a contraction.

#### 30.3 Fixed Point Theorem

Let (X, d) be a COMPLETE non-empty metric space, and  $T: X \to X$  eb a contraction. Then T has a unique fixed point. Moreover,  $\forall x_n \in X$  if we let

$$x_{n+1} = T(x+n), x_0 \in X$$

then  $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges to the fixed point.

#### Proof

If p and q are two fixed point of T, then

$$d(p,q) = d(T(p), T(q)) \le \epsilon d(p,q)$$

So d(p,q) = 0. Let

$$x_{n+1} = T(x+n), x_0 \in X$$

 $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ 

$$d(x_n, x_{n+1}) \le \epsilon^n d(x_0, x_1)$$

$$d(T(x_{n-1}), T(x_n)) \le \epsilon d(x_{n-1}, x_n)$$

For any  $N \in \mathbb{N}, \forall (n, m) \in \mathbb{N}^2_{\geq N} \quad n < m$ 

$$d(x_n, x_m) \le \sum_{k=n}^{m-1} d(x_k, x_{k+1})$$

$$\le \sum_{k=n}^{m-1} \epsilon^n d(x_0, x_1)$$

$$\le \frac{\epsilon^n}{1 - \epsilon} d(x_0, x_1)$$

$$\le \frac{\epsilon^n}{1 - \epsilon} d(x_0, x_1)$$

So

$$\lim_{N \to +\infty} \sup_{(n,m) \in \mathbb{N}^2_{\geq N}} d(x_n, x_m) = 0$$

 $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a Cauchy sequence, hence converges to some  $p\in X$ 

$$d(T(p), p) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} d(T(x_n), x_n) = 0$$

since  $d: X^2 \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  is continuous.

# Part VI Higher differentials

# Chapter 31

# Multilinear mapping

Let K be a commutative cenitary ring.

#### 31.1 Def

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N},\ V_1,...,V_n,W$  be K-modules. We call n-linear mapping from  $V_1 \times ... \times V_n$  to W any mapping  $f: V_1 \times ... \times V_n \to W$  such that  $\forall i \in \{1,...,n\} \ \forall (x_1,...,x_{i-1},x_{i+1},...,x_n) \in V_1 \times ... \times V_{i-1} \times V_{i+1} \times ... \times V_n$  the mapping

$$f(x_1, ..., x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, ..., x_n) : V_i \to W$$
  
 $x_i \mapsto f(x_i)$ 

is a morphism of K-modules

We denote by  $Hom^{(n)}(V_1 \times ... \times V_n, W)$  the set of all n-linear mappings from  $V_1 \times ... \times V_n$  to W.

## 31.2 Example

$$K \times K \to K$$
  
 $(a,b) \mapsto ab$ 

is a 2-linear mapping (bilinear mapping)

#### 31.3 Remark

$$Hom^{(0)}(\{0\},W):=W(\text{by convention})$$
 
$$Hom^{(1)}(V_1,W)=Home(V_1,W)=\{\text{morphism of K-module from }V_1\text{ to }W\}$$

## 31.4 Prop

Suppose that  $n \geq 2$  For any  $i \in \{1, ..., n-1\}$ 

$$\begin{split} Hom^{(n)}(V_1 \times \ldots \times V_n, W) & \xrightarrow{\Phi} Hom^{(i)}(V_1 \times \ldots \times V_i, Hom^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \ldots \times V_n)) \\ & f \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_i) \mapsto ((x_{i+1}, ..., x_n) \mapsto f(x_1, ..., x_n))) \end{split}$$

is a bijection

#### Proof

The inverse of  $\Phi$  is given by

$$g \in Hom^{(i)}(V_1 \times ... \times V_i, Home^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times ... \times V_n), W) \mapsto (((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times ... \times V_n) \mapsto g(x_1, ..., x_i)(x_{i+1}, ... \times V_n)) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times ... \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V_n) \mapsto ((x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times V_1 \times V$$

#### 31.5 Remark

 $Hom^{(n)}(V_1\times\ldots\times V_n,W)$  is a sub-K-module of  $W^{V_1\times\ldots\times V_n}$  and  $\Phi$  is an isomorphism of K-modules.

# Chapter 32

# Operator norm of Multilinear field

Let  $(K, |\cdot|)$  be a complete valued field

# 32.1 Def

Let  $V_1 \times ... \times V_n$  and W be normed vector spaces over K. We define

$$\|\cdot\|: Hom^{(n)}(V_1 \times ... \times V_n, W) \to [0, +\infty]$$

as

$$\|f\| := \sup_{(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in V_1 \times \dots \times V_n, x_1 \dots x_n \neq 0} \frac{\|f(x_1, \dots, x_n)\|}{\|x_1\| \dots \|x_n\|}$$

If  $||f|| < \infty$  we say that f is bounded. We denote by  $\mathscr{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times ... \times V_n, W)$  the set of bounded n-linear mappings from  $V_1 \times ... \times V_n$  to W.

# 32.2 Theorem

For any  $i \in \{1,...,n-1\}$ ,  $\forall f \in \mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times ... \times V_n,W) \ \forall (x_1,...,x_i) \in V_1 \times ... \times V_i$  the (n-i)-linear mapping

$$f(x_1, ..., x_i, \cdot) : V_{i+1} \times ... \times V_n \to W$$
  
 $(x_{i+1}, ..., x_n) \mapsto f(x_1, ..., x_n)$ 

belongs to  $\mathscr{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1}\times ... \times V_n, W)$ . Moreover

$$||f|| = \sup_{(x_1,...,x_n) \in V_1 \times ... \times V_n, x_1 ... x_n \neq 0} \frac{||f(x_1,...,x_n)||}{||x_1|| \cdots ||x_n||}$$

# Proof

$$\forall (x_{i+1}, ..., x_n) \in V_{i+1} \times ... \times V_n$$
 
$$\|f(x_1, ..., x_n)\| \le \|f\| \|x_1\| ... \|x_n\|$$
 
$$= (\|f\| \|x_1\| ... \|x_i\|) \|x_{i+1}\| ... \|x_n\|$$

So

$$||f(x_1,...,x_i,\cdot)|| \le ||f|| ||x_1||,...,||x_i||$$

If we define

$$||f||' := \sup_{(x_1,...,x_i) \in V_1 \times ... \times V_i, x_1...x_i \neq 0} \frac{||f(x_1,...,x_i,\cdot)||}{||x_1|| \cdots ||x_i||}$$

then

$$\left\|f\right\|' \leq \left\|f\right\|$$

# 32.3 Corollary

- (1)  $\mathscr{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_n, W)$  is a vector subspace of  $Hom^{(n)}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_n, W)$
- (2)  $\|\cdot\|$  is a norm on  $\mathscr{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_n, W)$
- $(3) \ \forall i \in \{1,...,n\}$

$$\mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_n, W) \stackrel{\Phi}{\to} \mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_i, \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \cdots \times V_n, W))$$

is a K-linear isomorphism that preserves operator norms.

$$||f|| = ||\Phi(f)||$$

### 32.3.1 Proof

Conversely  $\forall (x_1, \cdot, x_n) \in V_1 \times \cdots \times V_n$  such that  $x_1 \cdots x_n \neq 0$ 

$$||f(x_1,...,x_n)|| \le ||f(x_1,...,x_i,\cdot)|| ||x_{i+1}|| \cdots ||x_n||$$

Hence

$$\frac{f(x_1, ..., x_n)}{\|x_1\| \cdots \|x_n\|} \le \frac{\|f(x_1, ..., x_i, \cdot)\|}{\|x_1\| \cdots \|x_i\|} \le \|f\|'$$

Taking sup, we get

$$||f|| \le ||f||'$$

We reason by induction on n

n = 1

$$\mathscr{L}^{(1)}(V_1,W) = \mathscr{L}(V_1,W)$$

 $i \in \{1,...,n-1\}$  Suppose that the corollary is true for m-linear mappings with m < n We consider the following diagram of mapping

To show that  $\mathcal{L}^{(n)}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_n, W)$  is a vector subspace, it suffices to check that  $\forall g \in \mathcal{L}^{(i)}(V_1 \times \cdots \times V_i, \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \cdots \times V_n, W))$  one has  $\|\Phi^{-1}(g)\| = \|g\| < +\infty$ 

$$\mathcal{L}^{(i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W)) \subseteq Hom^{(i)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_i, \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W))$$

$$\subseteq Hom^{(i)}(V_1 \times \dots \times V_i, Hom^{(n-i)}(V_{i+1} \times \dots \times V_n, W))$$

For any  $(x_1, ..., x_n) \in V_1 \times \vdots \times V_n$ 

$$\|\Phi^{-1}(g)(x_1,...,x_n)\| = \|g(x_1,...,x_i)(x_{i+1},...x_n)\|$$

$$\leq \|g(x_1,...,x_i)\| \|x_{i+1}\| \cdots \|x_n\|$$

$$\leq \|g\| \|x_1\| \cdots \|x_i\| \|x_{i+1}\| \cdots \|x_n\|$$

Therefore

$$\|\Phi^{-1}(g)\| \le \|g\| = \|\Phi^{-1}(g)\|$$

# Chapter 33

# Higher differentials

We fix a complete non-trivial valued field  $(K, |\cdot|)$  and normed K-vector space E and F.

# 33.1 Def

Let  $U \subseteq E$  be an open subset and  $f: U \to F$  be a mapping

- (1) If f is continuous, we say that f is of class  $C^0$  and f is 0-times differentiable
- (2) If f is differentiable on an open neighborhood  $V\subseteq U$  of some point  $p\in U$  and

$$df: V \to \mathscr{L}(E, F)$$
$$x \mapsto d_x f$$

is n-times differentiable at p, then we say that f is (n+1)-times differentiable at p. If f is (n+1)-times differentiable at any point  $p \in U$ , we denote by

$$D^{n+1}f:U\to\mathscr{L}^{(n+1)}(E^{n+1},F)$$

the mapping that sends  $x \in U$  to the image of  $D^n(df)(x)$  by the K-linear bijection

$$\mathscr{L}^{(n)}(E^n,\mathscr{L}(E,F)) \to \mathscr{L}^{(n+1)}(E^{n+1},F)$$

$$df: U \to \mathcal{L}(E, F)$$

$$D^n(df): U \to \mathcal{L}^{(n)}(E^n, \mathcal{L}(E, F)) \xrightarrow{\Phi} \mathcal{L}^{(n+1)}(E^{n+1}, F)$$

If  $D^{n+1}f$  is continuous, we say that f is of class  $C^{n+1}(n \geq 0)$  (Any mapping  $f: U \to F$  is considered as o-times differential  $D^0f := f$ )

# 33.2 Remark

If f is n-times differentiable  $\forall i \in \{1, ..., n-1\}$  $\forall p \in U, (h_1, ..., h_n) \in E^n$  one has

$$D^{i}(D^{n-i}f)(p)(h_{1},...,h_{i})(h_{i+1},...,h_{n}) = D^{n}f(p)(h_{1},...,h_{n})$$

$$D^{n-i}f: U \to \mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(E^{n-i},F)$$

$$D^{i}(D^{n-i}f): \qquad U \longrightarrow \mathcal{L}^{(i)}(E^{i},\mathcal{L}^{(n-i)}(E^{n-i},F)) \ U \to \mathcal{L}^{(n)}(E^{n},F)$$

# 33.3 Theorem

Assume that  $(K, |\cdot|) = (\mathbb{R}, |\cdot|)$ 

Let  $f:U\to F$  be a mapping that is (n+1)-times differentiable on U. Let  $p\in U$  and  $h\in E$  such that  $p+th\in U$   $\forall t\in [0,1]$  Then

$$\left\| f(p+h) - f(p) - \sum_{k=1}^{n} \frac{1}{k!} D^{k} f(p)(h, ..., h) \right\| \le \left( \sup_{t \in [0,1[} \frac{(1-y)^{n}}{n!} \left\| D^{n+1} f(p+th) \right\| \right) \cdot \left\| h \right\|^{n+1} \right)$$

(Taylor-Lagrange formula)

# 33.4 Prop(Gronwall inequality)

Let F be a normed vector space over  $\mathbb{R}$   $(a,b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a < b$  Let  $f : [a,b] \to F$  and  $g : [a,b] \to \mathbb{R}$  be continuous mappings that are differentiable on ]a,b[ Suppose that  $\forall t \in ]a,b[$ 

then

$$||f(b) - f(a)|| \le g(b) - g(a)$$

# Proof

Let  $c \in ]a, b[$  Let  $\epsilon > 0$  Let

$$J = \{ t \in [c, b] \mid \forall s \in [c, t], ||f(s) - f(c)|| \le g(s) - g(c) \}$$

By definition J is an interval.

33.5. THEOREM 187

Since f, g are continuous, J is a closed interval, hence J is of the form [c, t]. If t < b then for h > 0 Sufficiently small.

$$f(t+h) - f(t) = hf'(t) + o(h)$$

$$g(t+h) - g(t) = hg'(t) + o(h)$$

 $\exists \delta > 0 \ \forall h \in [0, \delta]$ 

$$||f(t+h)|| \le ||f'(t)|| \cdot h + \frac{\epsilon}{2}h$$
$$g(t+h) - g(t) \ge g'(t)h - \frac{\epsilon}{2}h$$

So

$$||f(t+h) - f(t)|| \le g(t+h) - g(t) + \epsilon h$$

Moreover

$$||f(t) - f(c)|| \le g(t) - g(c) + \epsilon(t - c)$$

 $\Rightarrow$ 

$$||f(t+h) - f(c)|| \le g(t+h) - g(c) + \epsilon(t+h-c)$$

 $\Rightarrow$ 

$$J \supseteq [c, t + \delta]$$

Contradiction, hence

$$||f(b) - f(c)|| \le g(b) - g(c) + \epsilon(b - c)$$

For the same reason

$$||f(c) - f(a)|| \le g(c) - g(a) + \epsilon(c - a)$$

Hence

$$||f(b) - f(a)|| \le g(b) - g(a) + \epsilon(b - a)$$

Since  $\epsilon > 0$  is arbitrary

$$||f(b) - f(c)|| \le g(b) - g(c)$$

Mean value theorem:

$$g(t) = (\sup(\|f'(\cdots)\|))$$

# 33.5 Theorem

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , E, F be normed vector spaces over  $\mathbb{R}$   $U \subseteq E$  open and  $f: U \to F$  be a mapping that is (n+1)-times differentiable. Let  $p \in U$  and  $h \in E$ . Assume that  $\forall \epsilon \in [0,1], p+th \in U$ 

Let

$$M = \sup_{t \in ]0,1[} \left\| D^{n+1} f(p+th) \right\|$$

Then

$$\left\| f(p+h) - \sum_{k=0}^{n} \frac{1}{k!} D^{k} f(p)(h, \dots, h) \right\| \leq \frac{M}{(n+1)!} \left\| h \right\|^{n+1}$$

If  $E = \mathbb{R}$  Then the formula become

$$\left\| f(p+h) - \sum_{k=0}^{n} \frac{1}{k!} f^{(k)}(p) h^{k} \right\| \le \frac{M}{(n+1)!} |h|^{h+1}$$

### Proof

Consider  $\phi:[0,1]\to F$ 

$$\phi(t) = \sum_{k=0}^{n} \frac{(1-t)^{k}}{k!} D^{k} f(p+th)(h, \dots, h)$$

$$\phi(1) = f(p+h)$$

$$\phi(0) = \sum_{k=0}^{n} \frac{1}{k!} D^{k} f(p)(h, \dots, h)$$

$$\phi'(t) = \sum_{k=0}^{n} \frac{(1-t)^{k}}{k!} D^{k+1} f(p+th)(\underbrace{h, \dots, h}_{k+1 \text{ copies}}) - \sum_{k=1}^{n} \frac{(1-t)^{k-1}}{(k-1)!} D^{k} f(p+th)(h, \dots, h)$$

$$= \frac{(1-t)^{n}}{k!} D^{k+1} f(p+th)(h, \dots, h)$$

then

$$\|\phi'(t)\| \le M \frac{(1-t)^n}{n!} = \left(-M \frac{(1-t)^{n+1} \|h\|^{n+1}}{(n+1)!}\right)'$$

By Gronwall inequality,

$$\|\phi(1) - \phi(0)\| \le \frac{M}{(n+1)!} \|h\|^{n+1}$$

# 33.6 Def

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$   $E_1, \dots, E_n$  and F be normed vector spaces over a complete non-trivial valued field  $(K, |\cdot|)$  Let  $U \in E_1 \times \dots \times E_n$  be an open subset.  $p = (p_1, \dots, p_n) \in U$   $i \in \{1, \dots, n\}, f : U \to F$  If there exists an open neighborhood  $U_i$  of  $p_i$  in  $E_i$  such that

$$U_i \to F$$
  
 $x_i \mapsto f(p_1, \dots, p_{i-1}, x_i, p_{i+1}, \dots, p_n)$ 

is well defined and is differentiable at  $p_i$ 

We denote by  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}(p)$  the differential of this mapping  $U_i \to F$  and say that f admits the  $i^{th}$  partial differentials at p

33.7. PROP 189

# 33.7 Prop

Suppose that  $(K, |\cdot|)$  and f has all partial differentials on U and

$$\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}: U \to \mathcal{L}(E_i, F)$$

is continuous for any  $i\in\{1,\cdots,n\}$  Then f is of class  $C^1$  and  $\forall h=(h_1,\cdots,h_n)\in E_1\times\cdots\times E_n$ 

$$\forall p \in U \quad d_p(h) = \sum_{i=1}^n \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}(p)(h_i)$$

# Proof

By induction, it suffices to treat thr case where n=2  $\forall \epsilon>0$   $\exists \delta>0$ 

$$\forall (h, k) \in E_1 \times E_2 \quad \max\{|h|, |k|\} \leq \delta$$

one has

$$\left\| \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}(a+h,b+k) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a,b) \right\| \le \epsilon \text{(by continuity of } \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2} \text{)}$$

Consider the mapping  $\phi:[0,1]\to F$ 

$$\phi(t) = f(a+h,b+tk) - f(a+b,b) - t\underbrace{\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a+h,b)}_{\in \mathcal{L}(E_2,F)}(k)$$
 
$$\|\phi'(t)\| = \left\|\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a+h,b+tk)(k) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a+h,b)(k)\right\|$$
 
$$\leq 2\epsilon \|k\|$$
 
$$\|\phi(1) - \phi(0)\| \leq 2\epsilon \|k\|$$

then

$$\left\| f(a+h,b+k) - f(a+h,b) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a+h,b)(k) \right\| \leq 2\epsilon \left\| k \right\|$$

So

$$\left\| f(a+h,b+k) - f(a+h,b) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a+h,b)(k) \right\| = o(\max\{\|h\|,\|k\|\})$$

f has  $1^{st}$  partial differential

$$\left\| f(a+h,b) - f(a,b) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_1}(a,b)(k) \right\| = o(\max\{\|h\|, \|k\|\})$$

by continuity of  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i}$ 

$$\left\| \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a+h,b)(k) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a,b)(k) \right\| = o(\max\{\|h\|,\|k\|\})$$

take the sum of above three statements, we get:

$$\left\| f(a+h,b+k) - f(a,b) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_1}(a,b)(h) - \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_2}(a,b)(k) \right\| = o(\max\{\|h\|,\|k\|\})$$

# 33.8 Theorem

Let E, F be normed vector spaces over  $\mathbb{R}$   $U \subseteq E$  open  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence of differentiable mapping form U to F Let  $g: U \to \mathcal{L}(E, F)$  Suppose that

- (1)  $(df_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges uniformly to g
- (2)  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges pointwisely to some mapping  $f:U\to F$

Then f is differentiable and df = g

### Proof

Let 
$$p \in U, \forall (m, n) \in \mathbb{N}^2, \forall x \in \mathcal{B}(p, r) \in U(r > 0)$$

$$||f_n(x) - f(m(x) - (f_n(p) - f_m(p)))|| \le (\sup_{\xi \in U} ||d_{\xi} f_m - d_{\xi} f_n||) \cdot ||x - p||$$
 (mean value inequality)

Take  $\lim_{m\to +\infty}$  we get:

$$||(f_n(x) - f(x)) - (f_n(p) - f(p))|| \le \epsilon_n ||x - p||$$

where  $\epsilon_n = \sup_{\xi \in U} \|d_{\xi} f_m - g\|.$ 

So

$$||f(x) - f(p) - g(p)(x - p)|| \le ||(f(x) - f_n(x)) - (f(p) - f_n(p))|| + ||f_n(x) - f_n(p) - d_p f_n(x - p)|| + ||d_p f_n(x - p) - g(p)(x - p)|| \le \epsilon_n ||x - p|| + ||f_n(x) - f_n(p) - d_p f_n(x - p)|| + \epsilon_n ||x - p||$$

$$\limsup_{x \to p} \frac{\|f(x) - f(p) - g(p)(x - p)\|}{\|x - p\|} \le 2\epsilon_n$$

Take  $\lim_{n\to+\infty}$  we get:

$$\limsup_{x \to p} \frac{\|f(x) - f(p) - g(p)(x - p)\|}{\|x - p\|} = 0$$

# Chapter 34

# Permutations

# 34.1 Def

Let X be a set. We denote with  $\mathfrak{S}_X$  the set of all bijections from X to itself. The elements of  $\mathfrak{S}_X$  are called permutations if the set X is finite. If  $x_1, \dots, x_n \in X$  are distinct elements then

$$(x_1,\cdots,x_n)\in\mathfrak{S}_X$$

such that

$$x_i \mapsto x_{i+1}$$
$$x_n \to x_1$$

this is called an n-cycle. A 2-cycle is called a transposition.

# **34.1.1** Example

$$X = \{1, \cdots, 7\}$$

$$1 \mapsto 4$$

$$2 \mapsto 1$$

$$3 \mapsto 2$$

$$(2 \ 3)(4 \ 2 \ 1) = 4 \mapsto 3$$

$$5 \mapsto 5$$

$$6 \mapsto 6$$

$$7 \mapsto 7$$

$$= (1 \ 4 \ 3 \ 2)$$

# 34.2 Def

We denote with

$$orb_{\sigma}(x) = \{\underbrace{\sigma \circ \cdots \circ}_{\text{n-times}} \quad n \in \mathbb{N}\}$$

 $x \in X, \sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_X$ 

# 34.3 Prop

If  $orb_{\sigma}(x)$  is a finite set of d elements, then one has

$$\sigma^d(x) = x$$
  $orb_{\sigma}(x) = \{x, \sigma(x), \cdots, \sigma^{d-1}(x)\}$ 

moreover

$$\sigma^{-1}(x) \in orb_{\sigma}(x)$$

# 34.3.1 Proof

The set

$$\{(n,m) \in \mathbb{N}^2, n < m, \sigma^n(X) = \sigma^m(x)\}$$

is not empty. Let

$$d' := \min\{m - n \ (n, m) \in \mathbb{N}^2, n < m, \sigma^n(x) = \sigma^m(x)\}$$

therefore  $x, \sigma(x), \cdots, \sigma^{d'-1}(x)$  are all distinct.

Now use the each deass division

$$h = qd' + r \quad r < d'$$

$$\sigma^h(x) = \sigma^r(x) \quad 0 \le r < d'$$

then

$$d' \ge d$$

and for

$$\{x, \sigma(x), \cdots, \sigma^{d'-1}(x)\} \subseteq orb_{\sigma}(x)$$

 $\Rightarrow$ 

then

$$d' = d$$

# 34.4 Remark

Let  $Y \subseteq X$ , then we have a homomorphism of groups:

$$\mathfrak{S}_Y \to \mathfrak{S}_X$$

$$\sigma \mapsto \left( x \to \begin{cases} \sigma(x) & \text{if } x \in Y \\ x & \text{if } x \in X \setminus Y \end{cases} \right)$$

34.5. THEOREM 193

If Y and Z are subset of X

$$Y \cap Z = \emptyset, \sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_Y, \tau \in \mathfrak{S}_Z$$

then

$$\sigma \circ \tau = \tau \circ \sigma$$

If X is finite with n elements  $\mathfrak{S}_X = S_n$  permutation group of n elements.

# 34.5 Theorem

Let X be a finite set and let  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_X$  then exist  $d \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $(n_1, \dots, n_d) \in \mathbb{N}^d_{\geq 2}$  and pairwise disjoint subsets  $X_1, \dots, X_d$  of X of cardinalities  $n_1, \dots, n_d$ , together with  $n_i$ -cycle  $\tau_i$  of  $X_i$  such that

$$\sigma = \tau_1 \circ \cdots \circ \tau_d$$

In other words. Any permutation can be decomposed in composition of finitely many cycles on disjoint subsets.

# Proof

By induction on the cardinality of X.

The case  $\sigma = id_X$  is trivial. (d = 0) So the case when N = 0, 1 is clear.

Assume  $N \geq 2$ . Take  $x \in X$  such that  $\sigma(x) \neq x$  and let  $X_1 = orb_{\sigma}(x)$   $Y = X \setminus X_1 \ \forall y \in Y$  we have  $\sigma(y) \in Y$  (because if  $\sigma(y) \in X$  by the previous proposition  $\sigma(y) \in X_1$ )

Let  $\tau = \sigma \mid_{Y} \in \mathfrak{S}_{Y}$  Use the induction hypothesis, we get  $X_{2}, \dots, X_{d}$  of cardinalities  $n_{2}, \dots, n_{d}$  and  $n_{i}$ -cycle  $\tau_{1}$  such that

$$\tau = \tau_2 \circ \cdots \circ \tau_d$$

Consider  $\tau_1 = \sigma \mid_{X_1}$  then  $\tau_1$  is a  $n_1$ -cycle of  $X_1 \Rightarrow$ 

$$\tau = \tau_1 \circ \tau_2 \circ \cdots \circ \tau_d$$

# 34.5.1 Remark

This theorem say that the groups of permutation si generated by cycles.

# 34.6 Corollary

Let X be a finite set. Then  $\mathfrak{S}_X$  is generated by transpositions.

# Proof

Note that

$$(x_1, \cdots, x_n) = (x_1, x_2) \circ (x_2, \cdots, x_n)$$

By induction

$$(x_1, \dots, x_n) = (x_1, x_2) \circ \dots \circ (x_{n-1}, x_n)$$

# **34.6.1** Remark

The decomposition of transposition in unique.

# 34.7 Def

Let  $\tau \in \mathfrak{S}_n := G_{\{1,\dots,n\}}$  is called adjacent if  $\tau$  is of the form (j,j+1) for  $j=1,\dots,n-1$ 

# 34.8 Corollary

 $\mathfrak{S}_n$  si generated by adjacent transposition.

### 34.8.1 Proof

Note that

$$(i, j) = (i, i+1) \circ (i+1, i+2) \circ \cdots \circ (j-1, j) \circ (j-2, j-1) \circ \cdots \circ (i+2, i+1)$$

Some other information on  $\mathfrak{S}_n$ 

# 34.9 Caybey Theorem

Any finite group can be embedded (injective morphism) in a  $\mathfrak{S}_n$  for some  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ 

# Proof

Let G be a finite group and n = card(G). Let

$$\varphi:G\to\mathfrak{S}$$
 
$$g\mapsto l_g$$

be the mapping sends  $g \in G$  to  $l_g(x) = gx, \forall x \in G$ 

# 34.10 Theorem

Let X be a finite set. Assume that  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_X$  can be written as

$$\sigma = \tau_1 \circ \cdots \circ \tau_d$$

where  $\tau_1$  is transposition.

We put

$$sgn(\sigma) := (-1)^{\sigma}$$

This is a well-define function. Moreover sgn is a morphism from  $\mathfrak{S}_X$  to  $(\{-1,1\},\times)$ 

# Proof

Let's define the mapping:

$$\phi: \mathfrak{S}_n \to \mathbb{Q}^{\times}$$

$$\sigma \mapsto \prod_{(i,j) \in \{1, \dots, n\}^2, i < j} \frac{\sigma(i) - \sigma(j)}{i - j}$$

To show that  $\phi$  is a morphism of groups. Let

$$\begin{split} \theta &= \{U \in \wp(\{1, \cdots, n\}) \mid \ card(U) = 2\} \\ \phi(\sigma \circ \tau) &= \prod_{(i,j) \in \theta} \frac{\sigma(\tau(i)) - \sigma(\tau(j))}{i - j} \\ &= (\frac{\sigma(\tau(i)) - \sigma(\tau(j))}{\tau(i) - \tau(j)}) \times (\prod_{(i,j) \in \theta} \frac{\tau(i) - \tau(j)}{i - j}) \\ &= \phi(\sigma)\phi(\tau) \end{split}$$

When  $\tau$  is a transition,  $\phi(\tau) = -1$ . Therefore

$$\phi(\sigma) = \prod_{i=1}^{d} \phi(\tau_1)$$

since

$$\sigma = \tau_1 \circ \cdots \circ \tau_d$$

# 34.11 Remark

Let  $A_n \subsetneq \mathfrak{S}_n$  such that

$$A_n = \{ \sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n \mid sgn(\sigma) = 1 \}$$

is an alternating symmetric group.

# 34.12 Exercise

Let X be a set of cardinality n. Let  $\sigma: X \to \{1, \dots, n\}$  be a bijection. Prove that

$$\phi: \mathfrak{S}_X \to \mathfrak{S}_n$$

$$\tau \mapsto \sigma^{-1} \circ \tau \circ \sigma$$

is an isomorphism.

# 34.13 Symmetric of multilinear mapping

We fix a commutative unitary ring K and K-modules E, F

# 34.14 Def: Symmetric and Alternating

symmetric Let  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  and  $f \in Hom^{(n)}(E^n, F)$ . If for any  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$  one has  $\forall x \in E^n$ 

$$f(x_1, \cdots, x_n) = f(x_{\sigma(1)}, \cdots, x_{\sigma(n)})$$

Then we say f is symmetric

alternating If for any  $(i, j) \in \{1, \dots, n\}^2$  such that  $i \neq j$  and any  $(x_1, \dots, x_n) \in E^n$  such that  $x_i = x_j$ 

$$f(x_1,\cdots,x_n)=0$$

then we say that f is alternating.

# 34.15 Prop

Suppose that  $f \in Hom^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  is alternating, then  $\forall (x_1, \dots, x_n) \in E^n$ ,  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$ 

$$f(x_1, \dots, x_n) = sgn(\sigma) f(x_{\sigma(1)}, \dots, x_{\sigma(n)})$$

### Proof

By corollary 34.8, it's enough to prove the proposition for adjacent transitions. Let  $i \in \{1, \dots, n-1\}$  then

$$0 = f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1, x_i + x_{i+1}, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n})$$

$$= f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_i, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n)$$

$$+ f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, x_{i+1}, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n)$$

$$+ f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_i, x_{i+1}, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n)$$

$$+ f(x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, x_i, x_{i+2}, \dots, x_n)$$

The adjacent transition  $\sigma$  is (i, i + 1)

34.16. DEF: 197

# 34.16 Def:

 $Hom_s$  and  $Hom_a$ 

We denote with  $Hom_s^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  and  $Hom_a^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  the set of symmetric and alternating n-linear mappings from E to F.

 $Hom_s^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  and  $Hom_a^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  are sub-K-modules of  $Hom^{(n)}(E^n, F)$  and when n = 1, by convention

$$Hom_s^{(1)}(E,F) = Hom_a^{(1)}(E,F) = Hom(E,F)$$

# 34.17 Reminder

Let E,F be two normed vector spaces over  $\mathbb{R}$   $f:E\to F$  is differentiable (twice)

$$df: E \to \mathcal{L}(E, F)$$
$$D^2d: E \to \mathcal{L}(E, \mathcal{L}(E, F))$$
$$A \mapsto ((x, y) \to A(x)(y))$$

# 34.18 Theorem(Schwarz)

 $U\subseteq E$  is an open set,  $f:U\to F$  is a function of class  $C^n.$  Then for any  $p\in U$ 

$$D^n f(p) \in \mathcal{L}^n(E^n, F)$$

is symmetric

### Proof

By induction and by the fact that permutation are decomposed in transpositions, we can reduce to prove only the case n=2

$$d_{p+u}f - d_pf = D^2f(p)(u, \cdot) + o(u)$$

 $\forall \epsilon > 0, \exists \delta > 0 \text{ such that } 0 < ||u|| < \delta, \text{then}$ 

$$||d_{p+u}f - d_pf - D^2f(p)(u, \cdot) + o(u)|| \le \epsilon ||u||$$

For any  $x \in \mathcal{B}(p, \frac{\epsilon}{2})$  let's introduce the following function

$$\varphi(x) = f(x+k) - f(x) - D^2 f(p)(k,x)$$

We use the mean value inequality on  $\varphi$ 

$$\begin{split} &\|\varphi(p+h)-\varphi(p)\|\\ &= \left\|f(p+h+k)+f(p)-f(p+h)-D^2f(p)(k,p+h)-f(p+k)-f(p)-D^2f(p)(k,p)\right\|\\ &= \left\|f(p+h+k)+f(p)-f(p+h)-f(p+k)-D^2f(p)(k,h)\right\|\\ &\leq &(\sup_{t\in[0,1]}\|d_{p+th}\varphi\|)\,\|h\| \end{split}$$

$$||d_{p+th}(\varphi)|| = ||d_{p+th+k}f - d_{p+th}f - D^2f(p)(k,\cdot)||$$

add and subtract  $d_p f, D^2 f(p)(th, \cdot)$  then by triangle inequality

$$\begin{aligned} & \left\| d_{p+th+k}f - d_{p+th}f - D^{2}f(p)(k,\cdot) \right\| \\ & \leq \left\| d_{p+th+k}(f) - d_{p}f - D^{2}f(p)(k+th,\cdot) \right\| \\ & + \left\| d_{p+th}f - d_{p}f - D^{2}f(p)(th,\cdot) \right\| \\ & \leq \epsilon \left\| th + k \right\| + \epsilon(th) \\ & \leq 2\epsilon(\|h\| + \|k\|) \end{aligned}$$

then

$$||f(p+h+k) + f(p) - f(p+k) - f(p+h) - D^2 f(p)(k,h)||$$

$$= o(\max\{||h||, ||k||\}^2)$$

exchange the role of h, k then we get

$$||f(p+h+k) + f(p) - f(p+k) - f(p+h) - f(p+k) - D^2 f(p)(h,k)||$$

$$\leq o(\max\{||h||, ||k||\}^2)$$

then

$$\underbrace{\|D^2 f(p)(k,h) - D^2 f(p)(h,k)\|}_{\text{bilinear function}} = o(\underbrace{\max\{\|h\|,\|k\|\}^2}_{\text{quachetic}})$$

this implies that the LHS is 0

# 34.19 Def

Let E;F be normed vector spaces over a complete value field  $(K, |\cdot|)$  let  $U \subseteq E, V \subseteq F$  be open subsets and  $f: U \to V$  is a bijection.

- (1) If f and  $f^{-1}$  are both continuous we say that f is a homeomorphism
- (2) If a f and  $f^{-1}$  are both of class  $C^n$  we say that f is a  $e^n$ -diffeomorphism
- If (2) is true for any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  we say that f is a  $C^{\infty}$ -diffeomorphism

# 34.20 Prop

Let E,F be two normed Banach spaces. Let  $I(E,F) \in \mathcal{L}(E,F)$  be the set of linear continuous and invertible mappings such that  $norm\varphi^{-1} \leq +\infty$ . Then I(E,F) is open in  $\mathcal{L}(E,F)^{\vee}$  Moreover the mapping

$$I(E, F) \to I(F, E)$$
  
 $\phi \mapsto \varphi^{-1}$ 

is a  $e^1$ -diffeomorphism

34.21. PROP 199

# Proof

Let  $\varphi \in I(E, F)$  we want to show that

$$\varphi - \psi \in I(E, F)$$

for  $\psi \in \mathscr{E}, \mathscr{F}$  such that  $\|\psi\| < \frac{1}{\|\varphi^{-1}\|}$  Notice that

$$\varphi - \psi = \varphi \circ (Id_E - \varphi^{-1} \circ \psi)$$

Since

$$\|\varphi^{-1}\psi\| \le \|\varphi^{-1}\| \|\psi\| < 1$$

This means that the series

$$\sum_{n\in\mathbb{N}} (\varphi^{-1}\circ\psi)^{\circ n}$$

is absolutely convergent in  $\mathcal{L}(E,E)$  This series is the inverse of  $(Id_E - \varphi^{-1}\psi)$ 

$$(Id_e - \varphi^{-1}\psi) \circ \sum_{n=0}^{N-1} (\varphi^{-1} \circ \psi) \xrightarrow{\text{composite n times}} = Id_E - (\varphi^{-1} \circ \psi)^{\circ N}$$

take  $\lim_{N\to+\infty}$ , then

$$(\varphi - \psi)^{-1} = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} (\varphi^{-1} \circ \psi)^{\circ n} \circ \varphi^{-1}$$

and

$$(\varphi - \psi)^{-1} = \varphi^{-1} + \varphi^{-1} \circ \psi \circ \varphi^{-1} + o(\|\psi\|)$$

replace the inverse with i

$$i(\varphi - \psi) - i(\varphi) = \varphi^{-1} + \varphi^{-1} \circ \psi \circ \varphi^{-1} + o(\|\psi\|)$$

then

$$d_{\varphi}i(\psi) = i(\varphi) \circ (-\psi) \circ i(\varphi)$$

so i is differentiable. Moreover i and  $i^{-1}$  are continuous.

# Remark

By induction we can show that i is a  $C^{+\infty}$ -diffeomorphism

# 34.21 Prop

Let  $n \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\infty\}$  Let E F G be normed vector spaces over a complete valued field  $(K, |\cdot|)$   $U \subseteq E, V \subseteq F$  be open sets.  $f: U \to V$   $g: V \to G$  be mappings of class  $C^n$ , then  $g \circ f$  also of class  $C^n$ 

# 34.21.1 Proof

The case where n = 0 is known Denote by

$$\Phi: \mathscr{L}(E,F) \times E \to F$$
$$(\beta,\alpha) \mapsto \beta \circ \alpha$$

 $\Phi$  is a bounded bilinear mapping

$$\|\Phi(\beta,\alpha)\| \le \|\beta\| \cdot \|\alpha\|$$

Suppose that  $n \ge 1$  and the statement is true for mappings of class  $C^{n-1}$   $g \circ f$  is differentiable.

$$\forall p \in U \quad d_p(g \circ f) = d_{f(p)}g \circ d_p f$$

$$D^1(g \circ f) : U \to \mathcal{L}(E, G)$$

$$D^1 = \Phi \circ (D^1 g \circ f, D^1 f)$$

$$(D^1 g \circ f, D^1 f) : U \to \mathcal{L}(F, G) \times \mathcal{L}(E, F)$$

$$p \mapsto (d_{f(p)}g, d_p f)$$

$$d_{\beta_0, \alpha_0} \Phi(\beta, \alpha) = \beta_0 \circ \alpha + \beta_0 \circ \alpha$$

$$D^1 \Phi : \mathcal{L}(F, G) \times \mathcal{L}(E, F) \to \mathcal{L}(\mathcal{L}(F, G) \times \mathcal{L}(E, F), \mathcal{L}(E, G))$$

$$(\alpha_0, \beta_0) \mapsto ((\alpha, \beta) \mapsto \beta_0 = \alpha + \beta_0 \alpha_0)$$

Since g, f are of class  $C^n$   $D^1f, D^1g$  are of class  $C^{n-1}$  Thus, by induction hypothesis,

$$(D^1g \circ f, D^1f)$$

is of class  $C^{n-1}$  Since  $\Phi$  is of class  $C^{\infty}$ , we obtain that

$$D^1(g \circ f)$$

is of class  $C^{n-1}$  then

$$g \circ f$$

is of class  $\mathbb{C}^n$ 

# 34.22 Prop

Let E and F be Banach space over a complete valued field  $(K, |\cdot|)$ . U and V be open subsets of E and F respectively. $n \in \mathbb{N} \cup \{\infty\}$  and  $f: U \to V$  be a bijection. If f is of class  $C^n$ , then  $f^{-1}$  is differentiable, then  $f^{-1}$  is of class  $C^n$ 

# Proof

$$f \circ f^{-1} = Id_V$$

 $\forall y \in V$ 

$$d_y(f \circ f^{-1}) = d_{f^{-1}(p)}f \circ d_y f^{-1} = Id_F$$

For  $x \in U, y = f(x)$ 

$$d_y(f \circ f^{-1}) = d_x f \circ d_y f^{-1} = Id_F$$

$$d_x(f^{-1}\circ f)=d_yf\circ d_xf^{-1}=Id_E$$

So

$$d_u f^{-1} - (d_x f)^{-1}$$

that is

$$D^1 f^{-1} = \iota \circ (D^1 f \circ f^{-1})$$

where

$$\iota: I(E,F) \to I(F,E)$$
  
 $\phi \mapsto \phi^{-1}$ 

Suppose that  $f^{-1}$  is of class  $C^{n-1}$  then

$$D^1 f^{-1} = \iota D^1 f \circ f^{-1}$$

is of class  $C^{n-1}$ 

# 34.23 Local Inversion Theorem

Let E and F be Banach space over  $\mathbb{R}$   $U \in E$  open,  $f: U \to F$  be a mapping of class  $C^n$  and  $a \in U$ . Suppose that  $d_a f \in I(E, F)(d_a f)$  is invertible and of bounded inverse) Then there exists open neighborhoods V and W of a and f(a) respectively, such that

- $V \subseteq U$  and  $f(V) \subseteq W$
- $\bullet$  The restriction of f to V defines a bijection from V to W

•

$$(f|_V)^{-1}W \to V$$

is of class  $C^n$ 

# 34.23.1 Proof

For  $y \in F$  consider the mapping:

$$\phi_y: U \to F$$
$$x \mapsto x - (d_a f)^{-1} (f(x) - y)$$

f(x) = y iff  $\phi_y(x) = x$  i.e. x is a fix point of  $\phi_y$   $\phi_y$  is of class  $C^1$  and

$$d_x \phi_y(v) = v - d_a f^{-1}(d_x f(v))$$

 $\forall v$ 

$$d_a \phi y^{(v)} = 0$$

By the continuity of  $D^1f$  there exists r>0 such that

$$\overline{\mathcal{B}}(a,r) \subseteq U$$

and  $\forall y \in F, \forall x \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r)$ 

$$||d_x \phi_y|| \le \frac{1}{2}$$

By the mean value inequality.  $\forall (x_1, x_2) \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r)$ 

$$\|\phi_y(x_1) - \phi_{=y(x_2)}\| \le \frac{1}{2} \|x_1 - x_2\|$$

Hence  $\phi_y$  is contraction.

By the boundedness of  $(d_a f)^{-1} \exists \delta > 0$  such that

$$\forall y \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f(a), \delta) \quad \left\| (d_a f)^{-1} (f(a) - y) \right\| \le \frac{r}{2}$$

Then  $\forall x \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a,r) \ y \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f(a),\delta)$ 

$$\begin{aligned} \|\phi_y(x) - a\| &\leq \|\phi_y(x) - \phi_y(a)\| + \|\phi_y(a) - a\| \\ &\leq \frac{1}{2} \|x - a\| + \frac{r}{2} \\ &\leq \frac{r}{2} + \frac{r}{2} = r \end{aligned}$$

 $\phi_y(\overline{a,r}) \in \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a,r)$ . By the fixed point theorem

$$\exists g : \overline{\mathcal{B}}(f(a), \delta) \to \overline{\mathcal{B}}(a, r)$$

sending y to the fixed point of  $\phi_y$  Let  $W = \mathcal{B}(f(a), g)$ , then

$$g \mid_{W}: W \to V$$

is the inverse of  $f|_V:V\to W$  Hence  $f^{-1}(W)=V$  is open.

In the following, we prove that g is of class  $C^n$  on an open neighborhood of f(a). By reducing V and W, we may assume that  $\forall x \in V$ 

$$d_x f \in I(E, F)$$

Let 
$$x_0 \in V \ y_0 = f(x_0) \ x_0 = g(y_0)$$

$$y - y_0 = f(g(y)) - f(g(y_0)) = d_{x_0} f(g(y) - g(y_0)) + o(||g(y) - g(y_0)||)$$

So

$$g(y) - g(y_0) = (d_x f)^{-1} (y - y_0) + o(||g(y) - g(y_0)||)$$

Thus leads to

$$g(y) - g(y_0) = O(||y - y_0||)$$

$$(\exists \epsilon > 0 \quad (1 - \epsilon) \|g(y) - g(y_0)\| \le \|d_{x_0} f\|^{-1} \text{ when } \|y - y_0\| \text{ is sufficiently small})$$

$$d_{y_0}g = (d_x f)^{-1}$$

By the previous proposition, g is of class  $C^n$ 

# Part VII Integration

# Chapter 35

# Integral operators

We fix a set  $\Omega$  and a vector subspace S of  $\mathbb{R}^\Omega$  over  $\mathbb{R}$  We suppose that  $\forall (f,g)\in S^2$ 

$$f \wedge g: \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$$
  
 $\omega \mapsto \min\{f(\omega), g(\omega)\}$ 

belongs to S

# 35.1 Prop

$$(1) \ \forall (f,g) \in S^2$$

$$f \vee g: \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$$
 
$$\omega \mapsto \max\{f(\omega), g(\omega)\}$$

$$f\vee g\in S$$

 $(2) \ \forall f \in S$ 

$$|f|: \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$$
  
 $\omega \mapsto |f(\omega)|$ 

 $|f| \in S$ 

# Proof

(1)

$$f \vee g = f + g - f \wedge g$$

(2)

$$|f|=f\vee (-f)$$

207

# 35.2 Def

We call integral operator on S any  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear mapping  $I:S\to\mathbb{R}$  that satisfies the following conditions:

- (1) If  $f \in S$  is such that  $\forall \omega \in \Omega, f(\omega) \geq 0$  then  $I(f) \geq 0$
- (2) If  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a decreasing sequence of elements in S such that  $\forall \omega \in \Omega \lim_{n\to+\infty} f_n(\omega) = 0$  then

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) = 0$$

$$(\forall \omega \in \Omega, n \in \mathbb{N}, f_n(\omega) \ge f_{n+1}(\omega))$$

# 35.3 Example

(1)  $\Omega=\mathbb{R}$  S=vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$  generated by mappings of the form  $\mathbb{1}_{[a,b]}$   $(a,b)\in\mathbb{R}^2, a< b$ 

$$\mathbb{1}_{]a,b]} = \begin{cases} 1, x \in ]a, b] \\ 0, else \end{cases}$$

Any element of S is of the form

$$\sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{]a_i,b_i]}$$

 $I:S\to R$  is defined as

$$I(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{]a_i,b_i]}) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i (b_i - a_i)$$

More generally if  $\varphi: \mathbb{R} \to R$  is increasing and right continuous  $(\forall x \in \mathbb{R}, \lim_{\epsilon>0, \epsilon\to 0} \varphi(x+\epsilon) = \varphi(x))$  We define

$$I_{\varphi}: S \to \mathbb{R}$$

$$I(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda \mathbb{1}_{]a_i,b_I]}) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i (\varphi(b_i) - \varphi(a_i))$$

(2) (Radon measure)

Let  $\Omega$  be a quasi-compact topological space

$$S = C^0(\Omega) := \{ f\Omega \to \mathbb{R} \text{ continuous} \}$$

Let  $I:S \to \mathbb{R}$   $\mathbb{R}$ -linear, such that  $\forall f \in S, f \geq 0$  one has  $I(f) \geq 0$ 

# 35.4 Dini's theorem

Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a decreasing sequence in  $C^0(\Omega)$ , that converges pointwisely to some  $f\in C^0(\Omega)$  Then  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges uniformly to f

# Proof

Let 
$$g_n = f_n - f > 0$$
 Fix  $\epsilon > 0 \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$  let

$$U_n = \{ \omega \in \Omega \mid g_n(\omega) < \epsilon \}$$

is open

Moreover

$$\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}} U_n = \Omega \quad (U_0 \subseteq U_1 \subseteq \cdots)$$

Since  $\Omega$  is quasi-compact,  $\exists N \in \mathbb{N}, \Omega = U_N$  Therefore  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, n \geq N, \forall \omega \in \Omega$ 

$$g_n(\omega) < \epsilon$$

Consequence. If  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in S^{\mathbb{N}}$  is decreasing and converges pointwisely to 0, then

$$||f_n||_{\sup} := \sup_{\omega \in \Omega} |f_n(\omega)|$$

converges to 0 when  $n \to +\infty \ \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$ 

$$f_n \leq \|f_n\|_{\sup} \cdot \mathbb{1}_{\Omega}$$

So

$$0 \le I(f_n) \le \|f_n\|_{\sup} I(\mathbb{1}_{\Omega}) \to 0 \quad (n \to +\infty)$$
 (If  $f \le g$  then  $g - f \ge 0$  so  $I(g - f) = I(g) - I(f) \ge 0$   $I(g) \ge I(f)$ )

# 35.5 Def

We call  $\sigma$ -algebra any subset  $\mathscr A$  of  $\wp(\Omega)$  that satisfies the following conditions:

- $\varnothing \in \mathscr{A}$
- If  $A \in \mathscr{A}$  then  $\Omega \setminus A \in \mathscr{A}$
- If  $(A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}} \in \mathscr{A}^{\mathbb{N}}$  then  $\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}} A_n \in \mathscr{A}$

Given a  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\mathscr A$  on  $\Omega$ , we mean by measure on  $(\Omega,\mathscr A)$  any mapping  $\mu:\mathscr A\to [0,+\infty]$  such that :

- $\mu(\varnothing) = 0$
- If  $(A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in\mathscr{A}^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $A_i$  are pairwisely disjoint, then

$$\mu(\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}}A_n)=\sum_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\mu(A_n)$$

# Chapter 36

# Riemann integral

# 36.1 Def

Let  $\Omega$  be a non-empty set and S be a vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$  If  $\forall (f,g) \in S^2, f \land g \in S$ , we say that S is a Riesz space.

In this section, we fix a Riesz space and an integral operator  $I: S \to \mathbb{R}$ 

# 36.2 Def

For any  $f:\Omega\to\mathbb{R}$  let

$$I^*(f) := \inf_{\mu \in S, \mu \ge f} I(\mu)$$

$$I_*(f) := \sup_{l \in S, l \le f} I(f)$$

If  $I^*(f) = I_*(f)$  then we say that f is I-Riemann integral, and denote by I(f) the value  $I^*(f)$  (or  $I_*(f)$ )

# 36.3 Theorem

The set  $\mathscr{R}$  of all I-Riemann integral mappings form a vector space of  $\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$  that contains S. Moreover,  $I: \mathscr{R} \to \mathbb{R}$  is an  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear mapping extending  $I: S \to \mathbb{R}$ 

# Proof

 $\forall h \in S$ 

$$I^*(h) = I_*(h) = I(h)$$

So  $h \in \mathcal{R}$ 

Let  $(f_1, f_2) \in \mathcal{R}$  If  $(\mu_1, \mu_2) \in S^2, \mu_1 \geq f_1, \mu_2 \geq f_2$  then

$$\mu_1 + \mu_2 \in S, \mu_1 + \mu_2 \ge f_1 + f_2$$

Hence

$$I(\mu_1) + I(\mu_2) \ge I^*(f_1 + f_2)$$

Take the infimum with respect to  $(\mu_1, \mu_2)$  we get

$$I^*(f_1) + I^*(f_2) \ge I^*(f_1 + f_2)$$

Similarly

$$I_*(f_1) + I_*(f_2) \le I_*(f_1 + f_2)$$

Hence

$$I^*(f_1 + f_2) = I_*(f_1 + f_2) = I(f_1) + I(f_2)$$

Let  $f:\Omega\to\mathbb{R}$  be a mapping ,  $\lambda\in\mathbb{R}_{>0}$ 

$$I^*(\lambda f) = \inf_{\mu \in S, \mu \ge \lambda f} I(\mu) = \inf_{\nu \in S, \nu \ge f} I(\lambda \nu) = \lambda I^*(f)$$

Similarly

$$I_*(\lambda f) = \lambda I_*(f)$$

Hence if  $f \in \mathcal{R}$  then  $\lambda f \in \mathcal{R}$  and  $I(\lambda f) - \lambda I(f)$ 

$$I^*(-f) = \inf_{\mu \in S, \mu \geq -f} I(\mu) = \inf_{l \in S, l \leq f} I(-l) = -\sup_{l \in S, l \leq f} I(l) = -I_*(f)$$

Similarly

$$I_*(-f) = -I^*(f)$$

Hence if  $f \in \mathcal{R}$  then  $-f \in \mathcal{R}$  and I(-f) = -I(f)

# Chapter 37

# Daniell integral

We fix an integral operator  $I: S \to \mathbb{R}$ 

# 37.1 Prop

# 37.1.1

Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be an increasing sequence in S that converges pointwisely to some  $f\in S$ . Then

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) = I(f)$$

# Proof

Let  $g_n = f - f_n \in S$   $(g_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is decreasing and converges pointwisely to 0.

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(g_n) = 0$$

Hence

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) = I(f)$$

# 37.1.2

Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be an increasing sequence in S,  $f\in S$  If  $f\leq \lim_{n\to+\infty}f_n$ , then

$$I(f) \le \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$$

Proof

$$f = \lim_{n \to +\infty} f \wedge f_n$$

So

$$I(f) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f \land f_n) \le \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$$

# 37.2 Def

Let

$$S^{\uparrow} = \left\{ f : \Omega \to \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\} \mid \begin{array}{c} \exists (f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in S^{\mathbb{N}} \text{ increasing such that} \\ f = \lim_{n \to +\infty} f_n \text{ pointwisely} \end{array} \right\}$$

# 37.3 Prop

Let f,g be elements of  $S^{\uparrow}$  such that  $f\leq g$  Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  and  $(g_m)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be increasing sequences in S such that  $f=\lim_{n\to+\infty}f_n, g=\lim_{n\to+\infty}g_n$  THen

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) \le \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(g_n)$$

# Proof

For any  $m \in \mathbb{N}$ 

$$f_m \le f \le g$$

Hence

$$I(f_m) \le \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(g_n)$$

Taking  $\lim_{m \to +\infty}$  we get

$$\lim_{m \to +\infty} I(f_m) \le \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(g_n)$$

# 37.4 Corollary

Let  $f \in S^{\uparrow}$  If  $(f_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  and  $(\widetilde{f}_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be increasing sequence in S such that

$$f = \lim_{n \to +\infty} f_n = \lim_{n \to +\infty} \widetilde{f}_n$$

then

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(\widetilde{f_n})$$

We denote by I(f) the limit  $\lim_{n\to+\infty} I(f_n)$ 

Thus we obtain a mappign  $I: S^{\uparrow} \to \mathbb{R} \cup \{+\infty\}$  such that

• If  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in S^{\mathbb{N}}$  is increasing then

$$I(\lim_{n\to+\infty} f_n) = \lim_{n\to+\infty} I(f_n)$$

- If  $(f,g) \in S^{\uparrow^2}$   $f \leq g$  then  $I(f) \leq I(g)$
- If  $(f,g) \in S^{\uparrow 2}$  then  $f+g \in S^{\uparrow}$  and

$$I(f+q) = I(f) + I(q)$$

• If  $f \in S^{\uparrow}, \lambda \geq 0$ then  $\lambda f \in S^{\uparrow}$  and  $I(\lambda f) = \lambda I(f)$ 

37.5. PROP 215

# 37.5 Prop

Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in (S^{\uparrow})^{\mathbb{N}}$  be an increasing sequence and  $f=\lim_{n\to+\infty}f_n$ . Then

$$f \in S^{\uparrow}$$

and

$$I(f) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$$

# **Proof**

For  $k \in \mathbb{N}$  let  $(g_{k,m})_{m \in \mathbb{N}} \in S^{\mathbb{N}}$  be an increasing sequence such that

$$f_k = \lim_{m \to +\infty} g_{k,m}$$

For  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  let  $h_n = g_{0,n} \vee \cdots \vee g_{n,n} \in S$  The sequence  $(h_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  is increasing. Moreover

$$f_n \ge k_n \ge g_{k,n} \quad (k \le n)$$

Hence

$$f_n \ge h_n$$

Taking  $\lim_{n\to+\infty}$  we get  $\forall k\in\mathbb{N}$ 

$$f = \lim_{n \to +\infty} f_n \ge \lim_{n \to +\infty} h_n \ge \lim_{n \to +\infty} g_{k,n} = f_k$$

Taking  $\lim_{k\to+\infty}$  we get

$$f = \lim_{n \to +\infty} h_n$$

Hence  $f \in S^{\uparrow}$  and

$$I(f) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(h_n) \le \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$$

Conversely,  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, f \geq f_n$  Hence

$$I(f) \ge \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$$

# 37.6 Def

Let  $S^\downarrow=\{-f\mid f\in S^\uparrow\}$  We extend I to  $I:S^\downarrow\to\mathbb{R} U-\infty$  by letting I(-f):=-I(f) for  $f\in S^\uparrow$ 

# 37.7 Prop

Let 
$$(f,g) \in (S^{\uparrow} \cup S^{\downarrow})^2$$
 If  $f \leq g$  then

$$I(f) \le I(g)$$

# **Proof**

It suffices to treat the cases where  $(f,g) \in S^{\uparrow} \times S^{\downarrow}$  and  $(f,g) \in S^{\uparrow} \times S^{\downarrow}$  If  $(f,g) \in S^{\uparrow} \times S^{\downarrow}$  then  $-f \in S^{\downarrow}$  and hence  $g-f \in S^{\uparrow}, g-f \geq 0$  In both cases,

$$0 \le I(g - f) = I(g) + I(-f) = I(g) - I(f)$$

# 37.8 Def

Let  $f:\Omega\to\mathbb{R}$  be a mapping. We define

$$\overline{I}(f) := \inf_{\mu \in S \uparrow, \mu > f} I(\mu) \leq \inf_{\mu \in S, \mu \geq f} I(\mu) = I^*(f)$$

$$\underline{I}(f) := \sup_{\mu \in S^\downarrow, \mu \leq f} I(\mu) \geq \sup_{\mu \in S, \mu \leq f} I(\mu) = I_*(f)$$

If  $\overline{I}(f) = \underline{I}(f)$  then we say that f is I-integrable(in the sense of Daniell)

# 37.9 Remark

If f is I-integrable in the sense of Riemann, then it is I-integrable in sense of Daniell

# 37.10 Daniell Theorem

The set  $L^1(I)$  of all I-integrable mappings forms a vector subspace of  $\mathbb R.$  Moreover

- $\forall (f,g) \in L^1(I) \ f \land g \in L^1(I)$
- $I: L^1(I) \to \mathbb{R}$  is an integral operator extending  $I: S \to \mathbb{R}$

# Proof

Let  $(f_1,f_2)\in L^1(I)^2$  let  $(l_1,l_2)\in S^{\downarrow^2}, l_1\leq f_1, l_2\leq f_1$  Let  $(\mu_1,\mu_2)\in S^{\uparrow^2}, f_1\leq \mu_1, f_2\leq \mu_2$  We have

$$l_1 + l_2 \le f_1 + f_2 \le \mu_1 + \mu_2$$

Taking the supremum with respect to  $(l_1, l_2)$ , we get

$$I(f_1) + I(f_2) (= \underline{I}(f_1) + \underline{I}(f_2)) \le \underline{I}(f_1 + f_2)$$

Taking the infimum with respect to  $(l_1, l_2)$ , we get

$$\overline{I}(f_1 + f_2) \le I(f_1) + I(f_2)$$

Then

$$\overline{I}(f_1 + f_2) = \underline{I}(f_1 + f_2)$$

So  $f_1 + f_2 \in L^1(I)$  and  $I(f_1 + f_2) = I(f_1) + I(f_2)$ Similarly, if  $f \in L^1(I), \lambda \geq 0$  then

$$\begin{split} \underline{I}(\lambda f) &= \sup_{l \leq \lambda f, l \in S^{\downarrow}} I(l) \\ &= \sup_{l \leq f, l \in S^{\downarrow}} I(\lambda l) \\ &= \lambda \underline{I}(f) = \lambda I(f) \end{split}$$

$$\overline{I}(\lambda f) = \lambda \overline{I}(f) = \lambda I(f)$$

So  $\lambda f \in L^1(I)$  and  $I(\lambda f) = \lambda I(f)$ Moreover, if  $f \in L^1(I), \mu \in S^{\uparrow}, l \in S^{\downarrow}, l \leq f \leq \mu$  then

$$-\mu \in S^{\downarrow}, -l \in S^{\uparrow}, -\mu \le -f \le -l$$

Hence

$$\overline{I}(-f) = -\underline{I}(f) = -I(f)$$
  $\underline{I}(-f) = -\overline{I}(f) = -I(f)$ 

So  $-f \in L^1(I)$  and I(-f) = -I(f)We proved that  $\forall (f_1, f_2) \in L^1(I)^2$ 

$$f_1 \wedge f_2 \in L^1(I)$$

Let  $(f_1, f_2) \in L^1(I)^2$ , for any  $\epsilon > 0$   $\exists (l_1, l_2) \in S^{\downarrow^2}$ ,  $(\mu_1, \mu_2) \in S^{\uparrow^2}$  such that

$$l_1 \le f_1 \le \mu_1$$
  $l_2 \le f_2 \le \mu_2$ 

such that

$$I(\mu_1 - l_1) \le \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$
  $I(\mu_2, l_2) \le \frac{\epsilon}{2}$ 

One has  $l_1 \wedge l_2 \leq f_1 \wedge f_2 \leq \mu_1 \wedge \mu_2$ 

$$\mu_1 \wedge \mu_2 - l_1 \wedge l_2 \le (\mu_1 - l_1) + (\mu_2 - l_2)$$

$$\begin{pmatrix}
\operatorname{If}\mu_{1}(\omega) \leq \mu_{2}(\omega), l_{1} \leq l_{1}(\omega) \\
LHS = \mu_{1}(\omega) - l_{1}(\omega) \\
RHS = \mu_{1}(\omega) - l_{2}(\omega) + \mu_{2}(\omega) - l_{1}(\omega) \geq \mu_{1}(\omega) - l_{2}(\omega)
\end{pmatrix}$$

#### 37.11 Beppo Levi Theorem

Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a monotone sequence of elements of  $L_1(I)$ , which converges pointwisely to some  $f:\Omega\to\mathbb{R}$  If  $(I(f_n))_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  converges to a real number  $\alpha$  Then  $f\in L^1(I)$  and  $I(f)=\alpha$ 

#### **Proof**

Assume that  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is increasing. Moreover, by replacing  $f_n$  by  $f_n-f_0$  we may assume that  $f_0=0$ 

Let  $\epsilon > 0 \ \forall n \in \mathbb{N}$  let  $\mu_n \in S^{\uparrow}$  such that  $f_n - f_{n-1} \leq \mu_n$  and

$$I(f_n - f_{n-1}) \ge I(\mu_n) - \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

the existence

$$I(f_n - f_{n-1}) = \inf_{\mu \in S^{\uparrow}, \mu > f_n - f_{n-1}} I(\mu)$$

If  $\forall \mu \in S^{\uparrow}, \mu \geq f_n - f_{n-1}$  one has

$$I(\mu) > I(f_n - f_{n-1}) + \frac{\epsilon}{2}$$

then

$$I(f_n - f_{n-1}) + \frac{\epsilon}{2} \le I(f_n - f_{n-1})$$

contraction.

Thus

$$f_n = \sum_{k=1}^n (f_k - f_{k-1}) \le \mu_1 + \dots + \mu_n$$

and

$$I(f_n) \ge \sum_{k=1}^n (I(\mu_k) - \frac{\epsilon}{2^k}) \ge I(\mu_1) + \dots + I(\mu_n) - \epsilon$$

Let  $\mu = \mu_1 + \dots + \mu_n + \dots \in S^{\uparrow}$ 

$$I(\mu) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} I(\mu)$$

One has  $\mu \geq f$ 

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} \ge I(\mu) - \epsilon \ge \overline{I}(f) - \epsilon$$

Similarly, one can choose  $l_n \in S^{\downarrow}, l_n \leq f_n, I(l_n) \geq I(f_n) - \epsilon$ 

$$\liminf_{n \to +\infty} I(l_n) \ge \alpha - \epsilon$$

Note that  $l_n \leq f_n \leq f$ , so

$$\alpha - \epsilon \le \liminf_{n \to +\infty} I(l_n) \le \underline{I}(f)$$

Thus

$$\alpha - \epsilon \leq \underline{I}(f) \leq \overline{I}(f) \leq \alpha + \epsilon$$

Let  $\epsilon \to 0$  we get

$$\overline{I}(f) = I(f) = \alpha$$

#### 37.12 Fatou's Lemma

Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in L^1(I)^{\mathbb{N}}$  Assume that there is  $g\in L^1(I)$  such that

$$\forall n \in \mathbb{N} \quad f_n \ge g$$

If  $\liminf_{n\to +\infty} f_n$  is a mapping from  $\Omega$  to  $\mathbb R$  and  $\liminf_{n\to +\infty} I(f_n)<+\infty$ , then  $\liminf_{n\to +\infty} f_n\in L^1(I)$  and

$$I(\liminf_{n \to +\infty} f_n) \le \liminf_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$$

#### **Proof**

For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$ , let

$$g_n = \lim_{k \to +\infty} (f_n \wedge f_{n+1} \wedge \dots \wedge f_{n+k})$$

Then

$$\liminf_{n \to +\infty} f_n = \lim_{n \to +\infty} g_n$$

For any k one has

$$f_n \wedge \cdots \wedge f_{n+k} \geq g$$

Hence

$$I(f_n) \ge \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n \wedge \dots \wedge f_{n+k}) \ge I(g)$$

By the theorem of Beppo Levi,

$$g_n \in L^1(I)$$
 and  $I(g_n) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n \wedge \cdots \wedge f_{n+k}) \leq I(f_n)$ 

Note that  $(g_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is increasing and  $\liminf_{n\to+\infty}I(f_n)<+\infty$  Hence

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(g_n) = \liminf_{n \to +\infty} I(g_n) \le \liminf_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) < +\infty$$

By the theorem of Beppo Levi,

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} g_n \in L^1(I)$$

and

$$I(\liminf_{n \to +\infty} f_n) = I(\lim_{n \to +\infty} g_n) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(g_n) \le \liminf_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$$

#### 37.13 Lebesgue dominated convergence theorem

Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in  $L^1(I)$  that converges pointwisely to some  $f: \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$  Assume that there exists  $g \in L^1(I)$  such that  $\forall n \in \mathbb{N}, |f_n| \leq g$  Then  $f \in L^1(I)$  and  $I(f) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$ 

#### Proof

Apply Fatou's lemma to  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  adn  $(-f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  to get

$$I(f) \le \liminf_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$$

and

$$I(-f) \le \liminf_{n \to +\infty} I(-f_n)$$

$$= \lim_{n \to +\infty} \sup_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n)$$

$$\le \lim_{n \to +\infty} \sup_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) \le I(f)$$

#### 37.14 Notation

Let  $\varphi: \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$  be an increasing and right continuous mapping. Let S be the vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^{\mathbb{R}}$  generated by  $\mathbbm{1}_{]a,b]}$  with  $(a,b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a < b$  For any  $f \in L^1(I_\varphi)$   $I_\varphi(f)$  is denoted as

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) d\varphi(x)$$

For any subset A of  $\mathbb{R}$  if  $\mathbb{1}_A f \in L^1(I)$  then

$$\int_A f(x) d\varphi(x) \text{ denotes } \int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbbm{1}_A(x) f(x) d\varphi(x) = I(\mathbbm{1}_A f)$$

If  $(a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2$ , aa < b

$$\int_{a}^{b} f(x)d\varphi(x) \text{ denotes } \int_{]a,b]} f(x)d\varphi(x)$$

$$\int_{b}^{a} f(x)d\varphi(x) \text{ denotes } -\int_{[a,b]} f(x)d\varphi(x)$$

If  $\varphi(x) = x$  for any  $x \in \mathbb{R}$  we replace  $d\varphi(x)$  by dx.

## Semialgebra

#### 38.1 Notation

Let  $A, (A_i)_{i \in I}$  be sets the notation.

$$A = \bigsqcup_{i \in I} A_i$$

denotes:

- $(A_i)_{i \in I}$  is a pairwisely disjoint
- $\bullet \ A = \bigcup_{i \in I} A_i$

#### 38.2 Def

Let  $\Omega$  be a set. We call semialgebra on  $\Omega$  any  $\mathcal{C} \subseteqq \wp(\Omega)$  that verifies:

- $\bullet$   $\varnothing \in \mathcal{C}$
- $\forall (A,B) \in \mathcal{C}^2, A \cap B \in \mathcal{C}$
- $\forall (A,B) \in C^2, \exists (C_i)_{i=1}^n$  a finite family of elements in C such that  $B \setminus A = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n C_i$

#### **38.2.1** Example

$$\Omega = \mathbb{R}, C = \{ [a, b] \mid (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a \le b \}$$

#### 38.3 Def

Let  $\mathcal{C}$  be a semialgebra on  $\Omega$ . The set

$$\{A \in \wp(\Omega) \mid \exists n \in \mathbb{N}, \exists (A_i)_{i=1}^n \in C^n, A = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n A_i\}$$

is called the algebra generated by C

#### 38.4 Prop

Let  $\mathcal C$  be a semialgebra on  $\Omega$ .  $\mathcal A$  be the algebra generated by  $\mathcal C$ . Then:

- $\varnothing \in \mathcal{A}$
- $\forall (A, B) \in \mathcal{A}^2, A \cap B \in \mathcal{A}, B \setminus A \in \mathcal{A}, A \cup B \in \mathcal{A}$

#### **Proof**

By definition,  $\varnothing \in \mathcal{A}, C \subseteq \mathcal{A}$ . Moreover, if A and B are elements of  $\mathcal{A}$  such that  $A \cap B = \varnothing$  then  $A \cup B \in \mathcal{A}$ . Let  $A = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n A_i$  and  $B = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n B_i$  be elements of  $\mathcal{A}$  then

$$A \cap B = \bigsqcup_{(i,j)\in\{1,\cdots,n\}^2} (A_i \cap B_i)$$

Hence  $A \cap B \in \mathcal{A}$  Finally

$$A \cup B = (A \cap B) \sqcup (A \setminus B) \sqcup (B \setminus A) \in \mathcal{A}$$

#### 38.5 Prop

Let C be a semialgebra on  $\Omega$ .  $\mathcal{A}$  be the algebra generated by C. Let S be the  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$ ,  $I:S\to\mathbb{R}$  be an  $\mathbb{R}$ -linear mapping generated by mappings of the form  $\mathbb{1}_A$ ,  $A\in C(f\in S, f=\sum \lambda_i\mathbb{1}_{A_i})$  Assume that

$$\forall (f,g) \in S^2, f \leq g \text{ one has } I(f) \leq I(g)$$

Then I is an integral operator iff, for any decreasing sequence  $(A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  in  $\mathcal{A}^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\bigcap_{n\in\mathbb{N}} A_n = \emptyset$ , one has

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(\mathbb{1}_{A_n}) = 0$$

38.5. PROP 223

#### 38.5.1 Proof

$$\forall A \in \mathcal{A}, \exists (A_i)_{i=1}^n \in C^n, A = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^n A_i \text{ so } \mathbb{1}_A = \sum_{i=1}^n \mathbb{1}_{A_i} \in S$$

Lemma  $\forall (f,g) \in S^2, f \land g \in S$ 

 $\Rightarrow$  Suppose that I is an integral operator  $(\mathbb{1}_{A_n})_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  is a decreasing sequence in S and

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} \mathbb{1}_{A_n} = 0$$

Hence

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(\mathbb{1}_{A_n}) = 0$$

 $\Leftarrow$  Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a decreasing sequence in S that converges pointwisely to 0. Let

$$B = \{ \omega \in \Omega \mid f_0(\omega) > 0 \} \in \mathcal{A} \quad M = \max\{ f_0(\omega) \mid \omega \in \Omega \}$$

• For any  $\epsilon > 0$  let

$$A_n^{\epsilon} = \{ \omega \in \Omega \mid f_n(\omega) \ge \epsilon \} \in \mathcal{A}$$

Moreover, since  $\lim_{n\to+\infty} f_n(\omega) = 0$ ,  $\bigcap_{n\in\mathbb{N}} A_n^{\epsilon} = \emptyset$ 

$$\begin{array}{ccc}
\lambda_i & \text{if}\omega \in A_i \\
f(\omega)_0 & \text{if}\omega \in \Omega \setminus \bigcap_{i=1}^n A_i
\end{array}$$

 $(\forall f \in S, \exists (A_i)_{i=1}^n$  pairwisely disjoint and  $(\lambda_i)_{i=1}^n \in \mathbb{R}$   $f = \sum_{i=1}^n \lambda_i \mathbbm{1}_{A_i}$ 

Note that

$$0 \le f_n \le \epsilon \mathbb{1}_B + M \mathbb{1}_{A^{\epsilon}}$$

So

$$0 \le I(f_n) \le \epsilon I(\mathbb{1}_B) + MI(\mathbb{1}_{A_n^{\epsilon}})$$

which leads to

$$\limsup_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) \le \epsilon I(\mathbb{1}_B) \quad \forall \epsilon > 0$$

So

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) = 0$$

#### **38.5.2** Example

Let  $\Omega = \mathbb{R}$  and  $C = \{ [a, b] \mid (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a \leq b \}$ 

 $\mathcal{A}$  be algebra generated by C.  $\varphi: \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$  increasing, right continuous. S be  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace generated by  $\mathbb{1}_{[a,b],(a,b)\in\mathbb{R},a\leq b}$ 

$$I_{\varphi}: S \to \mathbb{R}$$
  
 $\mathbb{1}_{[a,b]} \mapsto \varphi(b) - \varphi(a)$ 

Lemma  $\forall \epsilon > 0, A \in \mathcal{A}, A \neq \emptyset, \exists B \in \mathcal{A},$ 

$$\emptyset \neq \overline{B} \subseteq A \text{ and } I_{\emptyset}(\mathbb{1}_A) - I_{\emptyset}(\mathbb{1}_B) \leq \epsilon$$

#### Proof

We first consider the the case where  $A \in \mathcal{C}, A = ]a, b]a, b], a < b$  By the right continuous of  $\varphi, \exists ]a, b[$  such that  $\varphi(a') - \varphi(a) \le \epsilon$ . Let  $B = ]a', b], <math>\overline{B} = [a', b] \subseteq [a, b]$ .

$$I_{\varphi}(\mathbb{1}_{B}) = \varphi(b) - \varphi(a')$$

$$I_{\varphi}(\mathbb{1}_{A}) = \varphi(b) - \varphi(a)$$

$$I_{\varphi}(\mathbb{1}_{A}) - I_{\varphi}(\mathbb{1}_{B}) = \varphi(a') - \varphi(a) \le \epsilon$$

In general

$$A = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^{n} A_i$$

with  $A_i \in \mathcal{C} \forall i \in \{1, \dots, n\}, \exists B_i \in \mathcal{C}$ 

$$\varnothing \neq \overline{B_i} \subseteq A_i \quad I(\mathbb{1}_A) - I(\mathbb{1}_B) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{n}$$

Let  $B = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^{n} B_i$  then

$$I(\mathbb{1}_A) - I(\mathbb{1}_B) = \sum_{i=1}^n I(\mathbb{1}_{A_i}) - I(\mathbb{1}_{B_i}) \le \epsilon$$

#### 38.6 Theorem

 $I_{\varphi}$  is an integral operator

#### Proof

Let  $(A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a decreasing sequence in  $\mathcal{A}$  such that

$$\bigcap_{n\in\mathbb{N}} A_n = \emptyset$$

38.7. PROP 225

Let  $\epsilon > 0$  For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  let  $B_n \in \mathcal{A}$  such that

$$\overline{B}_n \subseteq A_n \text{ and } I_{\varphi}(A_n) - I_{\varphi}(B_n) \leq \frac{\epsilon}{2^n}$$

Note that  $\overline{B}_n$  is compact. For any  $n \in \mathbb{N}$  let

$$C_n = \bigcap_{i=1}^n B_i$$

$$\subseteq \bigcap_{i=1}^n \overline{B}_i$$

Since  $\bigcap_{n\in\mathbb{N}} A_n = \varnothing, \bigcap_{n\in\mathbb{N}} \overline{B}_n = \varnothing$ 

So

$$I_{\varphi}(\mathbb{1}_{A_n}) \le \frac{\epsilon}{2^n} + \frac{\epsilon}{2^{n-1}} \cdots \frac{\epsilon}{2} \le \epsilon$$

Thus

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I_{\varphi}(\mathbb{1}_{A_n}) = 0$$

Let  $\Omega$  be a set  $\mathcal{C}$  be a semialgebra on  $\Omega$  and  $\mathcal{A}$  be the algebra generated by  $\mathcal{C}$ . Let S be the  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace of  $\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$  generated by mappings of the form  $\mathbb{1}_A, A \in \mathcal{C}$ 

#### 38.7 Prop

For any  $f \in S, \exists (A_i)_{i=1}^n \in \mathcal{A}^n$  pairwisely disjoint and  $(\lambda_i)_{i=1}^n$  such that

$$f = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i \, \mathbb{1}_{A_i}$$

#### Proof

f is of the form

$$f = \sum_{j=1}^{m} a_j \, \mathbb{1}_{B_j} \quad B_j \in \mathcal{C}$$

We reason by induction on m. For any  $I \subseteq \{1, \dots, m\}$  let

$$B_I = \bigcap_{j \in I} B_j \cap \bigcap_{j \in \{1, \cdots, m\} \setminus I} (\Omega \setminus B_j)$$

Then  $(B_I)_{I\subseteq\{1,\cdots,m\}}$  are pairwisely disjoint.

Moreover. if  $I = \emptyset, B_I \in \mathcal{A}$ 

$$B_i = \bigsqcup_{I \subseteq \{1, \cdots, m\}, i \in I} B_I$$

Hence

$$f = \sum_{U \subseteq \{1, \cdots, m\}} (\sum_{j \in I} a_j \mathbb{1}_{B_I})$$

#### 226

#### 38.8 Corollary

(1) If  $f \in S$  then

$$f \wedge 0 \in S$$

(2) If  $(f,g) \in S^2$  then

$$f \wedge g = (f - g) \wedge 0 + g \in S$$

#### Proof

We intend to define

$$I_{\mu}(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_{i} \mathbb{1}_{A_{i}})$$

as

$$\sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i I_{\mu}(\mathbb{1}_{A_i})$$

for  $A_i \in \mathcal{C}$  We need to check that if  $f \in \mathcal{S}$  is written as

$$f = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i} = \sum_{j=1}^{m} \xi_j \mathbb{1}_{B_j}$$

then

$$\sum_{i=1}^{n} \xi_{i} I_{\mu}(\mathbb{1}_{A_{i}}) = \sum_{j=1}^{m} \xi_{j} I_{\mu}(\mathbb{1}_{B_{j}})$$

SO

$$0 = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \xi_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i} - \sum_{j=1}^{m} \xi_j \mathbb{1}_{B_j}$$

I t suffices to prove that if

$$\sum_{i=1}^n \xi_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i} = 0$$

then

$$\sum_{j=1}^{m} \xi_j \, \mathbb{1}_{B_j} = 0$$

For  $I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}$  let

$$A_I = \{ \omega \in \Omega \mid \forall i \in I, \omega \in A_i, \forall i \in \{1, \cdots, n\} \setminus I, \omega \in \Omega \setminus A_i \}$$

 $A_I \in \mathcal{A}$  when  $I \neq \emptyset$ 

38.9. LEMMA 227

#### **38.9** Lemma

Let  $B \in \mathcal{A}$  If

$$B = \bigsqcup_{i=1}^{n} B_i = \bigsqcup_{j=1}^{m} C_j$$

with  $B_i, C_i \in \mathcal{C}$ , then

$$\sum_{i=1}^{n} \mu(B_i) = \sum_{j=1}^{m} \mu(C_j)$$

In particular, we can extend  $\mu: \mathcal{C} \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  to  $\mu: \mathcal{A} \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  such that  $\forall D_1, \cdots, D_n$  in  $\mathcal{A}$  disjoint

$$\mu(D_1 \cup \dots \cup D_n) = \sum_{i=1}^n \mu(D_i)$$

#### 38.9.1 Proof

$$B_{i} = \bigsqcup_{j=1}^{m} (B_{i} \cap C_{j}) \qquad \mu(B_{i}) = \sum_{j=1}^{m} \mu(B_{i} \cap C_{j})$$

$$\sum_{i=1}^{n} \mu(B_{i}) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{j=1}^{m} \mu(B_{i} \cap C_{j})$$

$$= \sum_{j=1}^{m} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \mu(B_{i} \cap C_{j})$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^{m} \mu(C_{j})$$

Back to the proof

$$0 = \sum_{i=1}^{n} a_i \mathbb{1}_{A_i} = \sum_{\emptyset \neq I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}} (\sum_{i \in I} a_i) \mathbb{1}_{A_i}$$

hence

$$\sum_{i \in I} a_i = 0$$

$$0 = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \mu(A_i)$$

$$= \sum_{i=1}^n a_i \sum_{i \in I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}} \mu(A_i)$$

$$= \sum_{\varnothing \neq I \subseteq \{1, \dots, n\}} \mu(A_i) \sum_{i \in I} a_i$$

## Integral function

#### 39.1 Setting

Let  $\Omega$  be a set.  $S\subseteq\mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$  be  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace,  $\forall (f,g)\in S^2, f\wedge g\in S$   $I:S\to\mathbb{R}$  integral operator.

#### 39.2 Prop

Suppose that  $\mathbb{1}_{\Omega} \in L^1(I)^{\uparrow}$  The set

$$\mathcal{G} = \{ A \subseteq \Omega \mid \mathbb{1}_A \in L^1(I)^{\uparrow} \}$$

is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$ 

Moreover, if we denote by  $\mu:\mathcal{G}\to\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  the mapping define as

$$\mu(A) := I(\mathbb{1}_A)$$

then  $\mu$  satisfies :

 $\forall (A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in\mathcal{G}^{\mathbb{N}}$  that's is pairwisely disjoint, then

$$\mu(\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}}A_n)=\sum_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\mu(A_n)$$

#### 39.2.1 Proof

(1)

$$\varnothing \in \mathcal{G}$$

since

$$0 = \mathbb{1} \in L^1(I)^{\uparrow}$$

(2) If A and B are elements of  $\mathcal{G}, A \subseteq B$ , then

$$\mu(A) \le \mu(B)$$

$$\mathbb{1}_B - \mathbb{1}_{B \setminus A} \in L^1(I)^\uparrow \Rightarrow B \setminus A \in \mathcal{G}$$

(3) If 
$$(A, B) \in \mathcal{G}^2$$

$$\mathbb{1}_{A \cup B} = \mathbb{1}_A + \mathbb{1}_B - \mathbb{1}_{A \cap B} \in L^1(I)^{\uparrow}$$

So 
$$A \cup B \in \mathcal{G}$$

If 
$$(A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in\mathcal{G}, A=\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}}A_n$$
 then

$$\mathbb{1}_A = \lim_{n \to +\infty} \mathbb{1}_{A_1 \cup \dots \cup A_n} \in L^1(I)^{\uparrow} \quad \Rightarrow A \in \mathcal{G}$$

$$\underbrace{I(\mathbbm{1}_{\substack{n\in\mathbb{N}\\\mu(\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}}A_n)}}=\lim_{n\to+\infty}\mathbbm{1}_{A_0\cup\cdots\cup A_n}}$$

$$= \lim_{n \to +\infty} \sum_{i=0}^{n} \mathbb{1}_{A_n} \in L^1(I)^{\uparrow}$$
$$= -\sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mu(A_n)$$

## Limit and Differential of Integrals with Parameters

Let  $\Omega$  be a set.  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$  be  $\mathbb{R}$ -vector subspace such that  $\forall (f,g) \in S^2, f \land g \in S$ . Let  $I: S \to \mathbb{R}$  be an integral operator.

#### 40.1 Theorem

Let X be a topological space,  $p \in X, f: \Omega \times X \to \mathbb{R}$  be a mapping,  $g \in L^1(I)$  Suppose that

(1)  $\forall \omega \in \Omega$ 

$$f(\omega, \cdot) : \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$$
  
 $x \mapsto f(\omega, x)$ 

is continuous at p

(2)  $\forall x \in X$ 

$$f(\cdot, x): \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$$
  
 $\omega \mapsto f(\omega, x)$ 

belongs to  $L^1(I)$  and  $\forall \omega \in \Omega |f(\omega, x)| \leq g(\omega)$ 

(3) p has a countable neighborhood basis in X

Then

$$(x \in X) \mapsto I(f(\cdot, x))$$

is continuous at p

#### 232CHAPTER 40. LIMIT AND DIFFERENTIAL OF INTEGRALS WITH PARAMETERS

#### Proof

Let  $(x_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in X that converges to p. For any  $n\in\mathbb{N}$  let  $f_n:\Omega\to\mathbb{R}, f_n(\omega):=f(\omega,x_n)$ . One has  $|f_n|\leq g$ . Moreover  $\forall\omega\in\Omega$ 

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} f_n(\omega) = \lim_{n \to +\infty} f(\omega, x_n) = f(\omega, p)$$

Hence, by dominate convergence theorem

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} I(f_n) = I(f(\cdot, p))$$

#### 40.2 Theorem

Let J be an open interval in  $\mathbb{R}$ .  $f: \Omega \times J \to \mathbb{R}$  be a mapping.  $g \in L^1(I)$ . Assume that

(1)  $\forall \omega \in \Omega$ 

$$f(\omega,\cdot):J\to\mathbb{R}$$

is differentiable (we denote by  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial t}(\omega,t)$  its derivative at t) and  $\forall t\in J$ 

$$\left| \frac{\partial f}{\partial t}(\omega, t) \right| \le g(\omega)$$

(2)  $\forall t \in J$ 

$$f(\cdot,t):\Omega\to\mathbb{R}$$
  
 $\omega\mapsto f(\omega,t)$ 

belongs to  $L^1(I)$ 

Then

$$\varphi: J \to \mathbb{R}$$

$$t \mapsto I(f(\cdot, t))$$

is differentiable and

$$\varphi'(t) = I(\frac{\partial f}{\partial t}(\cdot, t)) (= \frac{d}{dt}I(f(\cdot, t)))$$

#### Proof

Let  $a \in J$  and  $(t_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}}$  be a sequence in  $J \setminus \{a\}$  such that

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} t_n = a$$

. Then

$$\frac{\varphi(t_n) - \varphi(a)}{t_n - a} = I(\frac{f(\cdot, t_n) - f(\cdot, a)}{t_n - a})$$

40.2. THEOREM

$$\forall \omega \in \Omega$$

$$\left| \frac{f(\cdot, t_n) - f(\cdot, a)}{t_n - a} \right| \le g(\omega)$$
 (by mean value theorem)

233

 $\quad \text{and} \quad$ 

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} \frac{f(\cdot, t_n) - f(\cdot, a)}{t_n - a} = \frac{\partial f}{\partial t}(\omega, a)$$

Hence

$$\lim_{n \to +\infty} \frac{\varphi(t_n) - \varphi(a)}{t_n - a} = \frac{d}{dt} I(f(\cdot, t))$$

 $234 CHAPTER\ 40.\ LIMIT\ AND\ DIFFERENTIAL\ OF\ INTEGRALS\ WITH\ PARAMETERS$ 

## Measure theory

#### 41.1 Def

We call measure space any pair  $(E,\mathcal{E})$ , where E is a set and  $\mathcal{E}$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on E.

#### 41.2 Prop

Let  $\Omega$  be a set. And  $(G_i)_{i\in I}$  be a family of  $\sigma$ -algebras on  $\Omega$ . Then  $\bigcap_{i\in I}G_i$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra

#### Proof

 $\bullet \ \forall i \in I$ 

$$\emptyset \in \mathcal{G}_i$$

Hence

$$\emptyset \in \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i$$

• If  $A \in \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i$  then  $\forall i \in I \ A \in \mathcal{G}_i$  Hence  $\forall i \in I$ 

$$\Omega \setminus A \in \mathcal{G}_i$$

So

$$\Omega \setminus A \in \bigcap_{i \in I} \mathcal{G}_i$$

• Let  $(A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in(\bigcap_{i\in I}\mathcal{G}_i)^{\mathbb{N}}$ . For any  $i\in I$ 

$$(A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}\in\mathcal{G}_i^{\mathbb{N}}$$

So 
$$\bigcap_{n\in\mathbb{N}}(A_n)\in\mathcal{G}_i$$
 so 
$$\bigcap_{n\in\mathbb{N}}(A_n)\in\bigcap_{i\in I}\mathcal{G}_i$$

#### 41.3 Def

Let  $\mathcal{C} \subseteq \wp(\Omega)$ . We denote by  $\sigma(\mathcal{C})$  the intersection of all  $\sigma$ -algebras on  $\Omega$ containing C. It's the smallest  $\sigma$ -algebra containing C

#### 41.4 Example

- Let  $(X,\mathcal{G})$  be a topological space.  $\sigma(\mathcal{G})$  is called the Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra of X
- On  $[-\infty, +\infty]$  the following  $\sigma$ -algebras are the same:

$$g_1 = \sigma(\{[a, +\infty] \mid a \in \mathbb{R}\})$$

$$g_2 = \sigma(\{[a, +\infty] \mid a \in \mathbb{R}\})$$

$$g_3 = \sigma(\{[-\infty, a] \mid a \in \mathbb{R}\})$$

$$g_4 = \sigma(\{[-\infty, a] \mid a \in \mathbb{R}\})$$

Moreover

$$\mathscr{B} = \{ A \subseteq \mathbb{R} \mid A \in g_1 \}$$

is equal to the Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra of  $\mathbb{R}$ 

proof  $\forall a \in \mathbb{R}$ 

$$[a, +\infty] = \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}} ]a - \frac{1}{n}, +\infty] \in g_2 \qquad \Rightarrow g_1 \in g_2$$

$$[a, +\infty] = [-\infty, +\infty] \setminus [-\infty, a] \in g_3 \quad \Rightarrow g_2 \in g_3$$

$$[-\infty, a] = \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}_{\geq 1}} [-\infty, a + \frac{1}{n} [\in g_4 \qquad \Rightarrow g_3 \in g_4$$

$$[-\infty, a[ = [-\infty, +\infty] \setminus [a, +\infty] \in g_1 \quad \Rightarrow g_4 \in g_1$$

$$\sigma(\{]a, b[| \ a < b, (a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2\}) = \text{Borel } \sigma - \text{algebra of } \mathbb{R}$$

 $J \subseteq \mathbb{R}$  open We define  $\sim$  a binary relation on J such that  $x \sim y \Leftrightarrow$ there exists an interval I such that  $\{x,y\}\subseteq I\subseteq J$ Any equivalence class of  $\sim$  is a non-empty open interval.

$$|a,b[=[a,+\infty]\cup[-\infty,b[$$

Hence Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra of  $\mathbb{R} \subseteq \{A \subseteq \mathbb{R} \mid A \in g_1\}$ 

236

41.5. DEF 237

#### 41.5 Def

Let  $f:X \to Y$  be a mapping of sets.

• For any  $C_Y \subseteq \wp(Y)$  we denote by

$$f^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_Y) := \{ f^{-1}(B) \mid B \in \mathcal{C}_Y \}$$

• For any  $C_X \subseteq \wp(X)$  we denote by

$$f_*(C_X) := \{ B \subseteq Y \mid f^{-1}(B) \in C_X \}$$

#### 41.6 Prop

Let  $f :\to Y$  be a mapping.

- (1) If  $g_Y$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on Y then  $f^{-1}(g_Y)$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on X
- (2) If  $\mathcal{G}_X$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on X then  $f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on Y

#### Proof

(1)

$$\varnothing = f^{-1}(\varnothing) \in f^{-1}(g_{Y})$$

$$\forall B \in g_{Y}$$

$$X \setminus f^{-1}(B) = f^{-1}(Y \setminus B)$$
If  $(A_{n})_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in g_{Y}^{\mathbb{N}}, A = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_{n}, A_{n} \in g_{Y}, \text{then}$ 

$$\bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} f^{-1}(A_{n}) = f^{-1}(A) \in f^{-1}(g_{Y})$$
(2)
$$f^{-1}(\varnothing) = \varnothing = \mathcal{G}_{X}$$
so
$$\varnothing \in f_{8}(\mathcal{G}_{X})$$

$$\forall B \in f_{*}(\mathcal{G}_{X})$$

$$f^{-1}(Y \setminus B) = X \setminus f^{-1}(Y) \in \mathcal{G}_{X}$$

$$Y \setminus B \in f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)$$

$$\forall (B_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)^{\mathbb{N}}, B = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} B_n$$

$$f^{-1}(B) = \bigcap_{n \in \mathbb{N}} f^{-1}(B_n)$$

So  $B \in f_*(\mathcal{G}_X)$ 

so

#### 41.7 Def

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X)$  and  $(Y, g_Y)$  be measurable spaces,  $f: X \to Y$  be a mapping. If  $f^{-1}(g_Y) \subseteq \mathcal{G}_X$  or equivalently  $g_Y \subseteq f_8(\mathcal{G}_X)$  (or  $\forall B \in g_Y, f^{-1}(B) \in \mathcal{G}_X$ ) then we say that f is measurable.

#### 41.8 Prop

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, g_Y), (Z, g_Z)$  be measurable spaces.  $f: X \to Y$  and  $g: Y \to Z$  be measurable mappings. Then  $g \circ f$  is measurable.

#### Proof

 $\forall B \in g_Z$ 

$$(g \circ f)^{-1}(B) = f^{-1}(g^{-1}(B))$$

and

$$g^{-1}(B) \in g_Y$$

so

$$f^{-1}(g^{-1}(B)) \in \mathcal{G}_X$$

#### 41.9 Def

Let  $\Omega$  be a set  $((E_i, \mathcal{E}))_{i \in I}$  be a family of measurable spaces.  $f = (f_i)_{i \in I}$  where  $f_i : \Omega \to E_i$  is a mapping. We denote by  $\sigma(f)$  the  $\sigma$ -algebra  $\sigma(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{E}_i))$  It's the smallest  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$  making all  $f_i$  measurable.

#### 41.10 Prop

We keep the notation of the above definition. For any  $i \in I$ , let  $C \subseteq \wp(E_i)$  such that  $\sigma(C_i) = \mathcal{E}_i$ Then

$$\sigma(f) = \sigma(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(C_i))$$

#### Proof

Let  $g = \sigma(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(C_i))$ . By definition

$$g \subseteq \sigma(f)$$

For any  $i \in I$ ,  $f_{i,*}(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(C_i))$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra on  $\Omega$  containing  $C_i$ . So

$$\mathcal{E} \subseteq f_{i,*}(\sigma(f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_i)))$$

which leads to

$$f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_i) \subseteq \sigma(f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_i)) \subseteq g$$

Hence

$$\bigcup_{i\in I} f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{E}_i) \subseteq g$$

 $\Rightarrow$ 

$$\sigma(f) \subseteq g$$

$$(f_{i,*}(\mathcal{A}) = \{ B \subseteq E_i \mid f_i(B) \in \mathcal{A} \})$$

#### 41.11 Corollary

Let  $(X, \mathcal{G}_X), (Y, g_Y)$  be measurable spaces.  $f: X \to Y$  be a mapping.  $C_Y \subseteq g_Y$  such that  $g_Y = \sigma(\mathcal{Y})$  Then f is measurable iff

$$\forall B \in \mathcal{C}_Y \quad f^{-1}(B) \in \mathcal{G}_X$$

#### Proof

$$\sigma(f) = \sigma(f^{-1}(\mathcal{C}_Y))$$

f is measurable iff  $\sigma(f) \subseteq \mathcal{G}_X$ 

#### 41.12 Example

Let  $((E_i, \mathcal{E}_i))_{i \in I}$  be a family of measurable spaces.

$$E = \prod_{i \in I} E_i$$

 $\forall i \in I$ 

$$\pi_i: E \to E_i$$

$$(x_j)_{j\in I}\mapsto x_i$$

We denote by  $\bigotimes_{i \in I} \mathcal{E}_i$  the  $\sigma\text{-algebra}\ \sigma((\pi_i)_{i \in I})$ 

#### 41.13 Prop

Let X be a set  $((E_i, \mathcal{E}_i))_{i \in I}$  be a family of measurable spaces.  $(\Omega, g)$  be a measurable space.  $f = (f_i : X \to E_i)_{i \in I}$  be a mappings,  $\varphi : \Omega \to X$  be a mapping. Then

$$\varphi:(\Omega,g)\to(X,\sigma(f))$$

is measurable iff

$$\forall i \in I \quad f_i \circ \varphi : (\Omega, g) \to (E_i, \mathcal{E}_i) \text{ is measurable.}$$

#### **Proof**

 $\Rightarrow$  If  $\varphi$  is measurable, since each  $f_i$  is measurable, one has  $f_i \circ \varphi$  is measurable.

 $\Leftarrow$  If  $f_i \circ \varphi$  is measurable,  $\forall B \in \mathcal{E}_i$ 

$$(f_i \circ \varphi)^{-1}(B) = \varphi^{-1}(f_i^{-1}(B)) \in g$$

Hence

$$\varphi^{-1}(\bigcup_{i\in I} f_i^{-1}(B)) \subseteq g$$

Since

$$\sigma(f) = \sigma(\bigcup_{i \in I} f_i^{-1}(\mathcal{E}_i))$$

 $\varphi$  is measurable.

#### 41.14 Example

Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G})$  be a measurable space

•  $\forall A \in \mathcal{G} \ \mathbb{1}_A : \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$  is measurable. For any  $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}$ 

$$\mathbb{1}_A^{-1}(U) = A \text{ or } \Omega \setminus A \text{ or } \Omega \text{ or } \varnothing$$

- If X and Y be topological spaces.  $f: X \to Y$  be a continuous mapping, then f is measurable with respect to Borel  $\sigma$ -algebra. In fact,  $\forall V \subseteq Y$  open  $f^{-1}(V) \subseteq X$  open.
- Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G})$  be a measurable space If  $f: \Omega \to \mathbb{R}, g: \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$  are measurable then  $f+g, fg, f \land g, f \lor g, |f|$  are measurable.
- Let  $(f_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a family of measurable mappings from  $\Omega$  to  $[-\infty, +\infty]$

$$f = \sup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} f_n \quad (f(\omega) = \sup f_n(\omega))$$

Then f is measurable.

Similarly  $\inf_{n\in\mathbb{N}} f_n$  is measurable.

In fact, for any  $a \in \mathbb{R}$ 

$$\{\omega \in \Omega \mid f(\omega) > a\} = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \{\omega \in \Omega \mid f_n(\omega) > a\}$$

## Measure

#### 42.1 Def

Let  $\Omega$  be a set.C be a semi-algebra on  $\Omega$ .  $\mu:C\to\mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  be a mapping. If  $\forall n\in\mathbb{N}, \forall (A_i)_{i=1}^n\in C^n$  pairwisely disjoint, with  $A=\bigcup\limits_{i=1}^nA_i$  one has

$$\mu(A) = \sum_{i=1}^{n} \mu(A_i)$$

we say that  $\mu$  is additive.

Let

 $S = \text{ vector subspace of } \mathbb{R}^{\Omega} \text{ generated by } (\mathbb{1}_A)_{A \in \mathcal{C}}$ 

Then

$$I_{\mu}: S \to \mathbb{R}$$

$$\sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_{i} \mathbb{1}_{A_{i}} \mapsto \sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_{i} \mu(A_{i})$$

is well defined. If  $I_{\mu}$  is an integral operator, we say that  $\mu$  is  $\sigma$ -additive.

#### 42.2 Def

Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G})$  be a measurable space.  $\mu: \mathcal{G} \to [0, +\infty]$  be a mapping. If  $\mu(\emptyset) = 0$  and if for any  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in \mathcal{G}^{\mathbb{N}}$  pairwisely disjoint.

$$\mu(\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}} A_n) = \sum_{n\in\mathbb{N}} \mu(A_n)$$

we say that  $\mu$  is a measure.

 $(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$  is called a measure space.

#### 42.3 Def

If  $\exists (A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Omega=\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}}A_n$  and  $\mu(A_n)<+\infty$  then  $\mu$  is said to be  $\sigma$ -finite.

#### 42.4 Carathéodory Theorem

Let  $\Omega$  be a set, C be a semi-algebra on  $\Omega$ ,  $\mu: C \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$  be a  $\sigma$ -additive mapping. Assume that there is a sequence  $(A_n)_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \in C^{\mathbb{N}}$  such that  $\Omega = \bigcup_{n \in \mathbb{N}} A_n$ . Then  $\mu$  extends to a  $\sigma$ -finite measure on  $\sigma(C)$ 

#### Proof

Let  $S \subseteq \mathbb{R}^{\Omega}$  be the vector subspace generated by  $(\mathbb{1}_A), A \in C$  Let  $\mathcal{G} = \{A \subseteq \Omega \mid \mathbb{1}_A \in L^1(I_{\mu})^{\uparrow}\}$  then  $\mathcal{G}$  is a  $\sigma$ -algebra containing  $\mathcal{C}$ . Hence  $\sigma(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{G}$  Moreover,  $(A \in \mathcal{G}) \mapsto I_{\mu}(\mathbb{1}_A)$  is a measure on  $\mathcal{G}$  which is  $\sigma$ -finite.

#### 42.5 Example

 $\Omega = \mathbb{R}, \mathcal{C} = \{ [a,b] \mid (a,b) \in \mathbb{R}^2, a < b \}$   $\sigma(\mathcal{C}) = \text{Borel } \sigma\text{-algebra } \varphi : \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$  increasing and right continuous.

$$\mu_{\varphi}: \mathcal{C} \to \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$$
  
 $[a, b] \mapsto \varphi(b) - \varphi(a)$ 

is  $\sigma\text{-additive}.$ 

Hence  $\mu_{\varphi}$  extends to a measure:

$$\sigma(\mathcal{C}) \to [0, +\infty]$$

called the Stieltjes measure. In the particular case where  $\varphi(x) = x \ (\forall x \in \mathbb{R}) \ \mu_{\varphi}$  is called a Lebesgue measure.

#### 42.6 Def

Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$  be a measure space. Then

$${A \in \mathcal{G} \mid \mu(A) < +\infty}$$

is a semialgebra.  $\sigma(\mathcal{C}) = \mathcal{G}$  and  $\mu\mid_{\mathcal{C}}$  is  $\sigma$ -additive.

$$\mu(A_0) = \sum_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mu(B_n) < +\infty$$
$$\sum_{k > n} \mu(B_k) = \mu(A_n) \to 0 \ (n \to +\infty)$$

42.7. PROP 243

We denote by  $L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$  the set of measurable mappings  $f: \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$  that belongs to  $L^1(I_{\mu})$ . For  $f \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$ 

$$I_{\mu}(f)$$

is denoted as

$$\int_{\Omega} f(\omega)\mu(d\omega)$$

#### 42.6.1 Particular case

If  $\Omega = \mathbb{R} \ \mu = \mu_{\varphi}$  Stieltjes measure.

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) \mu_{\varphi}(dx)$$

is denoted as

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} f(x) d\varphi(x)$$

#### 42.7 Prop

Let  $(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$  be a  $\sigma$ -finite measure space.  $f: \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$  is measurable. If

$$\exists g \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu), g \leq f$$

then

$$f \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)^{\uparrow}$$

#### **Proof**

By replacing f by f-g, we may assume that g=0 Consider first the case where

$$f = \mathbb{1}_B, B \in \mathcal{G}$$

Let  $(A_n)_{n\in\mathbb{N}}$  be a increasing sequence in  $\mathcal{G}$ ,  $\mu(A_n)<+\infty$ ,  $\bigcup_{n\in\mathbb{N}}A_n=\Omega$  Then

$$\mathbb{1}_B = \lim_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \mathbb{1}_{B \cap A_n} \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)^{\uparrow}$$

For general  $f \ge 0$ 

$$f = \lim_{n \in \to +\infty} f_n \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)^{\uparrow}$$

where

$$f_n = \sum_{k=0}^{n2^n - 1} \frac{k}{2^n} \mathbb{1}_{\{\omega \in \Omega \mid \frac{k}{2^n} \le f(\omega) < \frac{k+1}{2^n}\}} + n \mathbb{1}_{\{\omega \in \Omega \mid f(\omega) \ge n\}}$$

### 42.8 Corollary

Let  $f: \Omega \to \mathbb{R}$  be a measurable mapping. Then

$$f \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$$

iff

$$\int_{\Omega} |f(\omega)| \, \mu(d\omega) < +\infty$$

#### Proof

- $\Rightarrow$  One has  $f\in L^1(I_\mu).$  Hence  $|f|\in L^1(I_\mu)$  So  $I_\mu(|f|)<+\infty$
- $\Leftarrow$  Suppose that

$$\int_{\Omega} |f(\omega)| \, \mu(d\omega) < +\infty$$

Since  $f\vee 0$  adn  $-(f\wedge 0)$  belongs to  $L^1(\Omega,\mathcal{G},\mu)^\uparrow$  and  $f\vee 0\leq |f|\,,-(f\wedge 0)\leq |f|$  so

$$f \vee 0$$
 and  $-(f \wedge 0) \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$ 

Hence

$$f = f \lor 0 + f \land 0 \in L^1(\Omega, \mathcal{G}, \mu)$$

## Fundamental theorem of calculus

#### 43.1 Theorem

Let J be an open interval in  $\mathbb{R}$   $x_0 \in J$   $f: J \to \mathbb{R}$  be a continuous mapping.

 $(1) \ \forall (a,b) \in J^2, a < b$ 

$$\mathbb{1}_{]a,b]}: \mathbb{R} \to \mathbb{R}$$

$$x \mapsto f(x) \quad \text{if } x \in ]a,b]$$

$$\mapsto 0 \quad \text{if } x \notin ]a,b]$$

belongs to  $L^1(\mathbb{R}, \mathcal{B}, \mu)(\mathcal{B} \text{ is Borel } \sigma\text{-algebra}, \mu \text{ is Lebesgue measure})$ 

(2) Let  $F:J\to\mathbb{R}$   $F(x):+\int_{x_0}^x f(t)dt$ . Then F is differentiable on J with  $F'(x)=f(x), \forall x\in J$ 

#### 43.2 Corollary

If  $G: J \to \mathbb{R}$  is a mapping such that G' = f then  $\forall (a,b) \in J^2, a < b$ 

$$G(b) - G(a) = \int_a^b f(t)dt$$

#### 43.2.1 Proof

(1) f is bounded on [a, b] Hence

$$\int_{\mathbb{R}} \mathbb{1}_{]a,b]}^{(x)} \left| f(t)^{(x)} \right| dx < +\infty$$

(2) Let  $x\in J, h>0$  such that  $[x,x+h]\subseteq J, \ f$  is uniformly continuous on [x,x+h] For  $0< t\leq h$ 

$$\inf f \mid_{[x,x+t]} \le \frac{F(x+t) - F(x)}{t} = \frac{1}{t} \int_{x}^{x+t} f(s) ds \le \sup f \mid_{[x,x+t]}$$

Since f is continuous

$$\lim_{t \to 0} \inf f \mid_{[x,x+t]} = \lim_{t \to 0} \sup f \mid_{[x,x+t]} = f(x)$$

So

$$\lim_{t>0, t\to 0} \frac{F(x+t) - F(x)}{t} = f(x)$$

Similarly

$$\lim_{t>0, t\to 0} \frac{F(x+t) - F(x)}{t} = f(x)$$

Hence

$$F'(x) = f(x)$$

#### Application

• Let F and G be two mapping of class  $C^1$  from J to  $\mathbb R$  Then FG is of class  $C^1$  and

$$FG'(x) = F'(x)G(x) + F(x)G'(x)$$

Let f = F', g = G', then  $\forall (a, b) \in J^2, a, b$ 

$$\int_{a}^{b} f(t)G(t)dt = F(b)G(b) - F(a)G(a) - \int_{a}^{b} F(t)g(t)dt$$

• Let  $\varphi:I\to J$  be a mapping of class  $C^1$ , where I is open interval. Let  $F:J\to\mathbb{R}$  be a mapping of class  $C^1$ .

$$(F \circ \varphi)'(x) = F'(\varphi(x))\varphi'(x)$$

• Hence  $\forall (\alpha, \beta) \in I^2, \alpha < \beta$ 

$$\int_{\alpha}^{\beta} F(\varphi(t))\varphi'(t)dt = F(\varphi(\beta)) - F(\varphi(\alpha))$$

## $L^p$ space

#### 44.1 Def

We fix a measure space  $(\Omega,\mathcal{G},\mu)$  the set of measurable mappings  $f:\Omega\to\mathbb{R}$  such that

$$||f||_{L^p} := \left(\int_{\Omega} |f(\omega)|^p \, \mu(dx)\right)^{\frac{1}{p}} < +\infty$$

Lemma Let  $(p,q) \in \mathbb{R}^2_{\geq 1}$  such that

$$\frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} = 1$$

for any  $(a, b) \in \mathbb{R}^2_{\geq 0}$ 

$$\frac{a^p}{p} + \frac{b^q}{q} \ge ab$$

Proof We may assume that  $(a, b) \in \mathbb{R}_{\geq 0}$ 

$$\frac{a^p}{p} + \frac{b^q}{q} = \frac{1}{p} \exp(p \ln a) + \frac{1}{q} \exp(q \ln b) \ge \exp(\ln a + \ln b) = ab$$

$$\int_{\Omega} |\varphi(x)\psi(x)| \, \mu(dx) \le \frac{\int_{\Omega} |\varphi(x)|^{p} \, \mu(dx)}{p \, \|f\|_{L^{p}}^{p}} + \frac{\int_{\Omega} |\psi(x)|^{q} \, \mu(dx)}{q \, \|g\|_{L^{q}}^{q}} \\
= \frac{1}{p} + \frac{1}{q} = 1$$

#### 44.2 Hölder inequality

Let  $f:\Omega\to\mathbb{R}$  and  $g:\Omega\to\mathbb{R}$  be measurable mappings. One has

$$||fg||_{L^1} \le ||f||_{L^p} ||g||_{L^q}$$

#### Proof

Take

$$\varphi = \frac{f}{\|f\|_{L^p}}, \psi = \frac{g}{\|g\|_{L^q}}$$

then

$$|\varphi(x)\psi(x)| \le \frac{|\varphi(x)|^p}{p} + \frac{|\psi(x)|^q}{q}$$

#### 44.3 Corollary

Let 
$$p \ge 1 \ \forall (f,g) \in L^p(\Omega,\mathcal{G},\mu)$$

$$||f+g||_{L^p} \le ||f||_{L^p} + ||g||_{L^p}$$

#### Proof

Apply Hölder inequality to  $f(f+g)^{p-1}$  and  $g(f+g)^{p-1}$ 

# Part VIII tensor

## tensor product

Let R be a commutative ring with unity

#### 45.1 Theorem

Let M and N be two R-modules. Then exists an R-module denoted by  $M\otimes_R N$  and a bilinear mapping

$$t: M \times N \to M \otimes_R N$$

having the following properties:

(1) For any R-module P and any bilinear mapping  $s: M \times N \to P$ . There exists a unique linear mapping  $f_s: M \otimes_R N \to P$  such that  $s = f_s \circ t$ 

$$M \times N \xrightarrow{s} P$$

$$\downarrow t \qquad f_s$$

$$M \otimes_R N$$

(2) If T, t' is another couple that satisfies (1) with  $s \mapsto g_s$  then there exists a unique isomorphism

$$T \cong M \otimes_R N$$

#### Proof

(2) note that the the morphisms on R-module category are just linear mapping.



$$(f_{t'} \circ g_t) \circ t' = f_{t'} \circ t' = t$$

It means that we have the following structure

$$f_{t'} \circ g_t = id_{M \otimes_R N}$$
$$g_t \circ f_{t'} = id_T$$

Then isomorphic.

(1) let  $\mathcal{F}$  be the free R-module generated by  $M \times N$ 

$$\mathcal{F} = \{ \sum_{finite} a_{ij}(m_i, n_i) : a_{ij} \in R, m_i \in M, n_i \in N \}$$

let G be the R-submodule generated by the elements of the following shape  $m,m'\in M$   $n,n'\in N$   $\mathbf{z}\in R$ 

$$(m+m',n)-(m,n)-(m',n)$$
  
 $(m,n+n')-(m,n)-(m,n')$   
 $(\boldsymbol{z}m,n)-\boldsymbol{z}(m,n)$   
 $(m,\boldsymbol{z}n)-\boldsymbol{z}(m,n)$   
 $M\otimes_R N:=\mathcal{F}/\mathcal{G}$ 

#### 45.2 Def

$$f_s(\mathcal{G} + (m,n)) := s(m,n)$$

Extend this mapping to linearity. This makes the diagram commutative. It's clearly the unique mapping

#### 45.3 Def

The R-module  $M \otimes_R N$  constructed above is called the tensor product of M and N. An element of  $M \otimes_R N$  is called tensor. We denote

$$t(m,n) := m \otimes n$$

and any elements of this form is called pure tensor.

#### 45.4 Remark

Pore tensors generate  $M \otimes_R N$ . In particular any tensor can be written as sum of pure tensors.

Example

$$0 = (m + m') \otimes n - m \otimes n - m \otimes n'$$

## 45.5 Corollary

The mapping  $s \mapsto f_s$  defined above gives an isomorphism

$$\mathscr{L}(M, N; P) \cong \mathscr{L}(M \otimes_R N, P)$$

for any R-module P

#### Proof

surjection Take  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(M \otimes_R N, P)$ , the  $\varphi \circ t$  is clearly bilinear  $(\in \mathcal{L}(M, N; P))$ , so  $\varphi = f_{\varphi \circ t}$ . This shows surjectivity.

injection if  $0 \neq s = f_s \circ t \Rightarrow f_s \neq 0$ , hence

#### 45.6 exercise

#### 45.6.1

show that

$$M \otimes_R N \cong N \otimes_R M$$

#### 45.6.2

show that

$$(M \otimes_R N) \otimes_R P \cong M \otimes_R (N \otimes_R P)$$

so we can remove parenthesis and write

$$M_1 \otimes_R M_2 \otimes_R \cdots \otimes_R M_n$$

(call it the n-fold tensor product of  $M_1, \dots, M_n$ )

#### 45.6.3

show that  $M_1 \otimes_R M_2 \otimes_R \cdots \otimes_R M_n$  factorizes the multi-linear mappings, and

$$\mathscr{L}(M_1,\cdots,M_n;P)\cong\mathscr{L}(M_1\otimes_R\cdots\otimes_R M_n,P)$$



We have the general definition of tensor products for R-modules. But we're interested in the case R=K when K is a field.I denotes:  $V_1\otimes\cdots\otimes V_n$ 

$$\mathscr{L}(V_1,\cdots,V_n;K)\cong (V_1\otimes\cdots\otimes V_n)^{\vee}$$

This is the pervious corollary  $f \sim P = K$ 

#### 45.7 Lemma

Let  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  be K-vector spaces of finite dimension  $d_i > 0$  let

$$e_{i1}, \cdots, e_{id_i}$$

be a basis for  $V_i$ . Let's define the following functions.

$$\varphi_{i_1,\dots,i_n}: V_1 \times \dots \times V_n \to K$$

$$(v_1,\dots,v_n) \mapsto \prod_{j=1}^n e_{ji_j}^{\vee}(V_j)$$

Then the set  $\{\varphi_{i_1,\dots,i_n}\}$  is a basis for  $\mathscr{L}(V_1,\dots,V_n;K)$ 

#### 45.7.1 Proof

We do the proof for n = 2. Then the general case follows by induction.

$$V_1 = \langle e_1, \cdots, e_m \rangle$$
  $m = d_1$   
 $V_2 = \langle \omega_1, \cdots, \omega_n \rangle$   $n = d_2$ 

This special our  $\varphi_{i_1,\dots,i_n}$  are denoted by

$$\xi_{ij}(x,y) = e_i^{\vee}(x)\omega_i^{\vee}(y)$$

Let's show that  $\mathcal{L}_{ij_{i,j}}$  is a generating set  $\varphi \in \mathcal{L}(V_1, V_2; K)$  such that  $\varphi(e_i, \omega_i) := A_{ij} \in K$ 

$$\varphi(x,y) = \varphi(\sum \alpha_i e_i, \sum \beta_j \omega_j)$$

$$= \sum \alpha_i \beta_j \varphi(e_i, \omega_j)$$

$$= \sum \alpha_i \beta_j A_{ij}$$

$$= \sum A_{ij} e_i^{\vee}(x) \omega_j^{\vee}(y)$$

$$= \sum A_{ij} \xi_{ij(x,y)}$$

we prove that  $\xi_{ij}$  are linearly independent

$$\sum A_{ij}\xi_{ij}(x,y) = 0 \qquad \forall (x,y) \in V_1 \times V_2$$

Evaluate in

$$(x,y) = (e_i, \omega_i) \Rightarrow A_{ij} = 0 \ \forall ij$$

45.8. PROP 255

## 45.8 Prop

Assume that  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  are vector spaces and  $V_i$  has basis:  $\{e_{i1}, \dots, e_{id_i}\}$  then

$$B = \{e_{1i_1}, \otimes \cdots \otimes e_{ni_n}, 1 \leq i_j \leq d_j\}$$

is a basis for  $V_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes V_n$ . In particular,  $V_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes V_n$  has dimension  $\prod_{i=1}^n d_i$ 

#### Proof

Again we assume  $n = 2, m = d_1, n = d_2$ 

$$V_1 = \langle e_1, \cdots, e_m \rangle$$
  $V_2 = \langle \omega_1, \cdots, \omega_n \rangle$ 

We know that

$$\mathscr{L}(V_1, V_2; P) \cong (V_1 \otimes V_2)^{\vee}$$
  
 $s \mapsto f_s$ 

Recall that

$$\xi_{ij}(x,y) = e_i(x)w_j(y)$$

$$f_{\xi_{ij}}(x \otimes y) = \xi_{ij}(x,y) = e_i^{\vee}(x)w_j^{\vee}(y)$$

$$f_{\xi_{ij}}(e_k \otimes w_l) = \begin{cases} 1 & if(i,j) = (k,l) \\ 0 & otherwise \end{cases}$$

It follows that  $\{e_k \otimes w_l\}_{k,l}$  is a basis of  $V_1 \otimes V_2$ 

## 45.9 tensor product and duality

#### 45.9.1 product

Let  $V_1, \dots, V_n$  be vector spaces as above. Then

$$(V_1^{\vee} \otimes \cdots \otimes V_n^{\vee}) \cong (V_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes V_n)^{\vee}$$

#### Proof

Define

$$V_1^{\vee} \times \cdots \times V_n^{\vee} \to \mathcal{L}(V_1, \cdots, V_n; K) (\cong (V_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes V_n)^{\vee})$$
  
 $(\varphi_1, \cdots, \varphi_n) \mapsto [(v_1, \cdots, v_n) \mapsto \prod \varphi_i(v_i)]$ 

This mapping is multi-linear. It describes by the property of tensor product to a map

$$V_1^{\vee} \otimes \cdots \otimes V_n^{\vee} \to \mathcal{L}(V_1, \cdots, V_n; K) (\cong (V_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes V_n)^{\vee})$$
  
$$\varphi_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes \varphi_n \mapsto [(v_1, \cdots, v_n) \mapsto \prod \varphi_i(v_i)]$$

By Prop 45.8 these two space have the same dim  $\prod d_i$ . It enough to show that the mapping is surjective. Let's do it for n=2 (keep the same notation as above). Take  $\xi_{ij}$ 

$$\xi_{ij}(x,y) = e_i^{\vee}(x)w_i^{\vee}(y) = F(e_i^{\vee} \otimes w_i^{\vee})(x,y)$$

#### 45.9.2 duality

Let V and W be vector spaces of finite dimension. Then

$$\mathscr{L}(V,W) \cong V^{\vee} \otimes W^{\vee}$$

Proof

$$s: V^{\vee} \times W \to \mathscr{L}(V, W)$$
$$(\varphi, \omega) \mapsto [\sigma \mapsto \varphi(\sigma)w]$$

Let's check that s is bilinear. (note that  $\varphi(\sigma) \in K$ )

$$((\varphi + \psi)(\sigma))w = (\varphi(v) + \psi(v))w = \varphi(v)w + \psi(v)w$$
$$\varphi(v)(w + w') = w\varphi(v) + w'\varphi(v)$$

Thus map s is then bilinear. So it induces  $f_s: V^{\vee} \otimes W \to \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ . We have to show that this is the required isomorphism.

Let  $\{v_1^{\vee}, \dots, v_m^{\vee}\}$  be a basis for  $V^{\vee}$ , and let  $\{w_1, \dots, w_n\}$  be a basis for W. Let's see what happens to

$$f_s(v_i^{\vee} \otimes w_i) = [v_k \mapsto v_i^{\vee}(v_k)w_i = \delta_{ik}w_i]$$

Consider the matrix associated to  $f_s$  with respect to the basis.

$$(e_1, e_n)E \xrightarrow{F} P(p_1, \cdots, p_m)$$

$$\downarrow b_1 \qquad \downarrow b_2 \\
K^n \xrightarrow{M_F} K^m$$

Call this matrix  $M_{ab}$ 

$$M_{ab} = \begin{cases} 1 & if \ (a,b) = (j,i) \\ 0 & otherwise \end{cases}$$

The matrices of this form are a basis of  $\mathcal{L}(K^n, K^m) \cong \mathcal{L}(V, W)$ And important case of this prop is when V = W:

$$\mathscr{L}(V;V) \cong V^{\vee} \otimes V$$

45.10. DEF 257

More in general

$$\mathcal{L}(V, W) \stackrel{\cong}{\to} V^{\vee} \otimes W$$
$$f \mapsto \sum a_{ij} \sigma_i^{\vee} \otimes w_j$$

note that  $\sigma_i^{\vee} \otimes w_j$  is a basis.

For instance V = W

$$id_V = \mathcal{L}(V, V) \mapsto \sum_i \sigma_i^{\vee} \otimes \sigma_i$$

#### 45.9.3 Exercise

Let M, N, P R-modules. Show that

$$\mathscr{L}(M \otimes_R N; P) \cong \mathscr{L}(M; \mathscr{L}(N; P))$$

#### 45.10 Def

We went to define the tensor product of linear mappings. let  $M_1, M_2, N_1, N_2$  be R-modules and let  $f_i: M_i \to N_i$  be linear mappings. Then we define

$$f_1 \otimes f_2 : M_1 \otimes M_2 \to N_1 \otimes N_2$$
  
 $m_1 \otimes m_2 \mapsto f_1(m_1) \otimes f_2(m_2)$ 

This is a linear mapping

$$\begin{array}{c} M_1 \times M_2 \xrightarrow{f_1 \times f_2} N_1 \times N_2 \\ \downarrow & \downarrow \\ M_1 \otimes M_2 \xrightarrow{f_1 \otimes f_2} N_1 \otimes N_2 \end{array}$$

#### 45.11 Extension of scalars

Let  $\varphi:R\to S$  be a commutative unitary ring homomorphism. Let M be a R-module. Goal is to give to M also a structure of S-module "conveyed by  $\varphi$ " Note that S has a structure of R-module  $s\in S, \mathbf{z}\in R$ 

$$\mathbf{r}s := \varphi(\mathbf{r})s$$

Now take thw tensor product  $M \otimes_R S$ . Now we give a structure of S-module to  $M \otimes_R S$ .

Take  $s \in S$ 

$$s(\underbrace{m \otimes s'}_{\in M \otimes_R S}) := m \otimes ss'$$

note that ss' is a multi in S and we cannot product sm.

Notice we've a mapping

$$i: M \to M \otimes_R S$$
  
 $m \mapsto m \otimes s$ 

Be careful, in general the mapping i is NOT injective.

Example 
$$R = \mathbb{Z}$$
  $S = \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$   $\alpha : \mathbb{Z} \to \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$   $M = \mathbb{Z}[X]$ 

$$i(2X) = 2X \otimes 1 = 2(X \otimes 1) = X \otimes \alpha(2) \cdot 1 = X \otimes 0 = 0$$

## 45.12 Prop

Let  $K \subseteq L$  be a field extension and let V be a K-vector space. Moreover let's denote  $V_L = V \otimes_K L$ . If  $\{e_i\}_{i=1}^n$  is a basis of V then  $\{e_i \otimes 1\}_{i=1}^n$  is a L-basis of  $V_L \cdot (V_L)$  has the same dim of V)

#### Proof

The set  $\{e_i \otimes 1\}_{i=1}^n$  generates  $V_L$  if fact

$$\sigma \otimes l = (\sum_{K} \underbrace{\alpha_i}_{K} e_i \otimes \underbrace{l}_{L}) = \sum_{K} l\alpha_i (e_i \otimes 1)$$

We have to show that the elements are linearly independent.

$$0 = \sum \alpha_i(e_i \otimes 1) = \sum e_i \otimes \alpha_i \quad \alpha_i \in L$$

(L is a K-vec space)

Define the mapping with  $\lambda_i \in K$ 

$$b_i: V \times L \to L$$
$$(\sum \lambda_i e_i, \beta) \mapsto \lambda_i \beta$$

This mapping is bilinear. It induces a mapping

$$f_i = f_{b_i}(\sum \lambda_i e_i) \otimes \beta \mapsto \lambda_i \beta$$

Note that  $f_i(e_j \otimes \beta) = \delta_{ij}\beta$ 

$$f_i(\sum_j e_j \otimes \alpha_j) = \alpha_i$$

But

$$0 = f_i(0) = f_i(\sum_j e_i \otimes \alpha_j) = \alpha_i \quad \forall i$$

45.13. REMARK 259

#### 45.13 Remark

As a consequence we have that the mapping  $i:V\to V_L$  (mapping of K-vet spaces) is injective.

#### 45.14 Exercise

Show that

$$V \otimes_K K \cong V$$
  
 $\sigma \otimes a \mapsto as$ 

## 45.15 Exactness of the tensor product

fix a R-module N and consider:

$$\_\otimes N: M \mapsto M \otimes_R N$$

for any R-module M.

Moreover for any linear mapping  $(f: M \to P) \leadsto f \otimes id_N.M \otimes_R N \to P \otimes_R N$ This association sends  $id_M$  to  $id_{M \otimes_R N}$  and moreover is well defined with respect to the composition

$$f \circ g \mapsto (f \circ g) \otimes id_N = (f \otimes id_N) \circ (g \otimes id_N)$$

#### 45.16 Def

Let

$$M_0 \stackrel{f_1}{\to} M_1 \to \cdots \stackrel{f_n}{\to} M_n$$

be a diagram.

If 
$$\forall i \in \{1, \cdots, n\}$$

$$f_{i+1} \circ f_i = 0$$

then we say that the diagram is complex

$$H^i = Ker(f_{i+1})/Im(f_i)$$

This diagram is exact iff

$$\forall i \quad H^i = \{0\}$$

Here's a def contradiction!!!



## 45.17 Def

A sequence of R-modules is a diagram of the following form (also called complex of R-modules)

$$M_1 \xrightarrow{d^1} M_2 \xrightarrow{d^2} \cdots$$

 $M_i$  is an R-module,  $d^i$  is linear mapping and

$$Ker(d^{i+1}) \supseteq Im(d^i)$$

Thus we also have:

$$d^{i+1} \circ d^i = 0$$

The diagram is called exact if

$$Ker(d^{i+1}) = Im(d^i)$$

take a morphism  $f: M \to N$  then

 $\bullet$  f is injective iff

$$0 \to M \xrightarrow{f} N$$

is exact

 $\bullet$  f is surjective iff

$$M \xrightarrow{f} N \to 0$$

is exact

The first theorem of homomorphism

$$\overline{f}: M/Ker(f) \stackrel{\cong}{\to} Im(f)$$

can be written as an exact sequence

$$0 \to Ker(f) \xrightarrow{i} M \xrightarrow{f} Im(f) \to 0$$

45.18. PROP 261

More in general sequence like

$$0 \rightarrow M_1 \rightarrow M_2 \rightarrow M_3 \rightarrow 0$$

are called short exact sequences.

## 45.18 Prop

N is a R-module

$$- \otimes_R N : \forall M \quad M \mapsto M \otimes_R N$$
$$f : M \to P$$
$$f \otimes id_N : M \otimes_R N \to P \otimes_R N$$

Assume that we have a short exact (also complex)sequence of R-modules

$$0 \to M_1 \xrightarrow{f} M_2 \xrightarrow{g} M_3 \to 0$$

Then we apply  $\_ \otimes_R N$  to whole sequence

$$0 \to M_1 \otimes_R N \overset{f \otimes id_N}{\to} M_2 \otimes_R N \overset{g \otimes id_N}{\to} M_3 \otimes_R N \to 0$$

is a complex sequence if it's exact then we call N a flat R-module. One significant example's that the free module is flat.

#### 45.18.1 Example

$$0 \to \mathbb{Z} \stackrel{\mu}{\to} \mathbb{Z} \qquad \stackrel{\pi}{\to} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \to 0$$
$$x \mapsto 2x$$
$$y \mapsto 2\mathbb{Z} + y$$

Now apply  $_{-} \otimes_{\mathbb{Z}} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$ 

$$0 \to \mathbb{Z} \otimes \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \stackrel{\mu \otimes id}{\to} \mathbb{Z} \otimes \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z} \otimes \mathbb{Z}/2\mathbb{Z}$$
$$x \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + y) \mapsto (2x) \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + y)$$
$$z \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + y) \mapsto (2\mathbb{Z} + z)(2\mathbb{Z} + y)$$

and

$$2x \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + y) = 2(x \otimes 2\mathbb{Z} + y)$$
$$= x \otimes (2\mathbb{Z} + 2y)$$
$$= x \otimes 2\mathbb{Z}$$
$$= 0$$

which is not injective, thus above isn't exact.

## 45.19 Exercise(important)

If R=N then  $_{-}\otimes_{R}N$  (where N is a finite dim vec space) is exact. Hint: use the basis.

# Chapter 46

# Tensor algebra

Fix a vec space V (over K) of finite dimension

#### 46.1 Def

We denote

$$T_p^q := (V^{\vee})^{\otimes p} \otimes V^{\otimes q} \qquad p, q \in \mathbb{N}$$

$$= \underbrace{V^{\vee} \otimes \cdots \otimes V^{\vee}}_{p \text{ times}} \otimes \underbrace{V \otimes \cdots \otimes V}_{q \text{ times}}$$

An element of  $T_p^q(V)$  is called a tensor of type (p,q) (or a mixed tensor which is p-covariant and q-contravariant)

Let's denote:

$$T(V) := \bigoplus_{q \in \mathbb{N}} T_0^q(V)$$

itemize some item in it:

$$\begin{split} T_0^0(V) &= K \\ T_1^0(V) &= V^{\vee} \\ T_0^1(V) &= V \\ T_1^1(V) &= V^{\vee} \otimes V \cong \mathcal{L}(V;V) \\ T_2^0(V) &= V^{\vee} \otimes V^{\vee} \cong (V \otimes V)^{\vee} \cong \mathcal{L}(V,V;K) \end{split}$$

If you have a R-module M, then

$$\bigotimes_{n=0}^{\infty} M = \{(m_1, \cdots, m_n, \cdots) : m_i \in M \text{ all but finite many } m_i = 0\}$$

On T(V) we have following operation:

$$T_0^l(V) \times T_0^q(V) \to T_0^{l+q}(V)$$
$$((x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_l), (y_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes y_q)) = x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_l \otimes y_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes y_q$$

With this operation T(V) becomes a K-algebra. It called the tensor algebra associated to V

## 46.2 exterior product

Let W be the two sided ideal of T(V) generated by the element of the type  $x \otimes x$ 

$$W = \left\{ \sum_{i(finite)} (y_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes y_{m_i}) \otimes (x_i \otimes x_i) \otimes (z_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes z_{n_i}) \right\}$$

With  $x_j, y_j, z_j \in V$  and  $n_i, m_j \in \mathbb{N}$ 

#### 46.3 Def

The quotient algebra

$$\bigwedge(V) := T(V)/W$$

is a K-algebra, which called the exterior algebra of V

$$\pi: T(V) \longrightarrow \bigwedge(V)$$

$$x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_n \mapsto x_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge x_n$$

This def is try to transform  $\bigotimes$  to  $\bigwedge$ 

#### 46.4 Notation

$$\bigwedge(V) = \bigoplus_{n \in \mathbb{N}} \bigwedge^n(V)$$

$$\bigwedge^n(V) := T_0^n(V)/W \cap T_0^n(V)$$

this is called *n*-fold exterior product

## 46.5 Prop

Let  $\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$  then

$$x_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge x_n = sgn(\sigma)x_{\sigma(1)} \wedge \cdots \wedge x_{\sigma(n)}$$

46.6. DEF 265

#### Proof

Since any permutation can be written as the product of adjacent transpositions, it's enough to do the proof for  $\sigma = (i, i + 1)$ 

$$0 = (x_i + x_{i+1}) \wedge (x_i + x_{i+1})$$
  
=  $(x_i \wedge x_i) + (x_i \wedge x_{i+1}) + (x_{i+1} \wedge x_i) + (x_{i+1} \wedge x_{i+1})$   
=  $(x_i \wedge x_{i+1}) + (x_{i+1} \wedge x_i)$ 

#### 46.6 Def

Let E be an R-module and  $f:E^n\to M$  a mapping. We say that the pair  $(M,f:E^n\to M)$  satisfies the universal property for the  $n^{th}$ -exterior power if

• M is an R-module,  $f: E^n \to M$  is an n-linear mapping s.t.

$$\forall i \in \{1, \cdots, n-1\}$$

if

$$x_i = x_{i+1}$$

then

$$f(x_1,\cdots,x_n)=0$$

(alternating n-linear mapping)

• If P is an R-module and  $\varphi: E^n \to P$  is an alternating mapping, then

$$\exists ! \ \Phi : M \to P \text{ s.t. } \Phi \circ f = \varphi$$

#### 46.7 Def

V is a K-vct space. A multi-linear mapping:

$$\varphi: V \times \cdots \times V \to W$$

is called skew-symmetric(alternating) if

$$\varphi(x_1, \dots, x_n) = 0$$
 when  $\exists i \neq j : x_i = x_j$ 

## 46.8 Prop

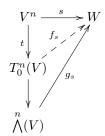
FIx a vct space V. For any alternating multi-linear mapping

$$s: \underbrace{V \times \cdots \times V}_{n \text{ times}} \to W$$

when W is another vct space, there exists a unique linear mapping

$$g_s: \bigwedge^n(V) \to W$$

such that the following diagram commutes



#### Proof

$$g_s(\sigma_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \sigma_n) := s(v_1, \cdots, v_n)$$

check the diagram is commutative

$$\mathcal{F}(V^n) \xrightarrow{\quad t \quad} \mathcal{T}_0^n(V) \xrightarrow{\quad \ } \bigwedge^n(V)$$

$$\{(\sigma_1, \cdots, \sigma_n)\} \longmapsto \{\sigma \otimes \cdots \times \sigma_n\} \longmapsto \{\sigma_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \sigma_n\}$$

## 46.9 Remark/exercise

The couple  $\bigwedge^n V$  with

$$V^n \to \bigwedge^n(V)$$

that satisfies Prop 46.8 is unique to unique isomorphism

## 46.10 Prop

Let V be a vct space of dimension n with a basis  $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$ . Then  $\bigwedge^k(V)$  is a vct space with a basis given by

$$\mathcal{B} = \{e_{i_1}, \dots e_{i_k} | 1 \le i_1 < \dots < i_k \le n\}$$

In particular,  $\bigwedge^k(V)$  has dimension  $\binom{n}{k}$ 

46.10. PROP 267

#### 46.10.1 Proof

 $\mathcal B$  is clearly a generating set. The different part is to show that  $\mathcal B$  is made of linearly independent elements.

$$I = \{i_1, \cdots, i_k\}$$

with  $1 \le i_1 < \dots < i_k \le n$ , define

$$\varphi_I: V^n \to K$$

$$(e_{j_1}, \dots, e_{j_n}) \mapsto \begin{cases} sgn(t) \text{ if } \exists \tau \in S_I & \tau(j_m) = i_m \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

 $\varphi_I$  is multilinear and alternating (skew-symm), hence it induce a linear mapping

$$g_{\varphi_I} = \overline{\varphi_I} : \bigwedge^k(V) \to K$$

$$(e_{j_1} \wedge \dots \wedge e_{j_k}) \mapsto \begin{cases} sgn(t) \text{ if } \exists \tau \in S_I & \tau(j_m) = i_m \\ 0 & \text{otherwise} \end{cases}$$

With  $\sigma \in \bigwedge^n(V)$ ,assume that

$$0 = \sigma = \sum_{1 \le j_1 < \dots < j_k \le n} \lambda_{j_1, \dots, j_k} e_{j_1} \wedge \dots \wedge e_{j_k}$$

By linearity

$$0 = \overline{\varphi}_I(\sigma) = \pm \lambda_I$$

Do it for any positive I this shows that any  $\lambda_{j_1,\cdots,j_k}$  is zero.

# Chapter 47

# Determinant

#### 47.1 Def

Let V be a vct space of dimension n, then

$$\det(V) = \bigwedge^{n}(V)$$

is called the determinant of V. It is a vct space of dimension  $1 = \binom{n}{n}$  and a basis is given by

$$e_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge e_n$$

when  $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$  is a basis of V.

#### 47.1.1 Proof

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  then consider

$$\widetilde{f}: V^k \to \bigwedge^k V$$

$$(\sigma_1, \dots, \sigma_n) \mapsto f(v_1) \wedge \dots \wedge f(v_n)$$

This is multilinear and alternating. Therefore it induces a mapping

$$g_{\widetilde{f}} = \bigwedge^{k} f : \bigwedge^{k}(V) \longrightarrow \bigwedge^{k}(V)$$
$$v_{1} \wedge \dots \wedge v_{k} \mapsto f(v_{1}) \wedge \dots \wedge f(v_{n})$$

Since det(V) has dim 1

$$\det(f): \sigma_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \sigma_n \mapsto \underbrace{\det_f}_{\in K}(v_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge v_n) = f(v_1) \wedge \cdots \wedge f(v_n)$$

By abuse of notation we identity

$$\det(f) = \det_f$$

## 47.2 Prop

 $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  is invertible iff  $\det(f) \neq 0$ 

#### 47.2.1 Proof

f is not invertible iff  $\{f(e_1), \dots, f(e_n)\}$  is not a basis. iff there's a non-trivial linear combination

$$\sum_{n} \lambda_i f(e_i) = 0$$

After relabelling thee  $e_i$  we can assume

$$f(e_i) = \sum_{i \ge 2} \mu_i f(e_i)$$

$$\det(f)(e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_n) = \det_f \cdot (e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_n)$$

$$= (\sum_{i \ge 2} \mu_i f(e_i)) \wedge f(e_1) \wedge \dots \wedge f(e_n)$$

$$= \sum_{i \ge 2} \mu_i (f(e_1) \wedge f(e_2) \wedge \dots \wedge f(e_n))$$

$$= 0$$

## 47.3 Prop

$$\det(f \circ g) = \det(f) \cdot \det(g)$$

Proof

$$\det(f \circ g) = (f \circ g)(e_1) \wedge \dots \wedge (f \circ g)(e_n)$$

$$= f(g(e_1)) \wedge \dots \cdot f(g(e_n))$$

$$= (\det f)(g(e_1) \wedge \dots \cdot g(e_n))$$

$$= \det f \cdot \det g(e_1 \wedge \dots \cdot g(e_n))$$

## 47.4 Prop

The determinant of f is equal to the determinant of any matrix that represents f with respect to a fixed basis. This doesn't depends on the choice of the basis.

47.5. PROP 271

#### Proof

Fix a basis  $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$  of V. Then

 $A_f^{(v_1,\dots,v_n)}$  is the matrix associated to f with respect to the basis  $\{v_1,\dots,v_n\}$  suppose that  $f(v_i)=\xi_{ij}v_i$ . One we can see

$$A_{f} = \mathcal{B}^{-1} \circ f \circ \mathcal{B}(e_{i})$$

$$\det(A_{f})((a_{11}, a_{12}, \dots, a_{1n}) \wedge (0, a_{22}, a_{23}, \dots, a_{2n}) \wedge \dots \wedge (0, 0, \dots, 1))$$

$$= \mathcal{B}^{-1}(f(\mathcal{B}(a_{11}, a_{12}, \dots, a_{1n}))) \wedge \dots \wedge \mathcal{B}^{-1(f(\mathcal{B}(0, 0, \dots, 1)))}$$

$$= \xi_{1j}(0, \dots, a_{1j}, \dots, a_{1n}) \wedge \dots \wedge \xi_{nj}(0, \dots, a_{nj}, \dots, a_{nn})$$

(Einstein notation used for j) We actually done the thing like

$$\begin{vmatrix} a_{11} & a_{12} \cdots & a_{1n} \\ 0 & a_{22} \cdots & a_{2n} \\ \vdots & \vdots \ddots & \vdots \\ 0 & 0 \cdots & a_{nn} \end{vmatrix}$$

compare the result with

$$\det(f)(v_1 \wedge \cdots v_n) = \xi_{1j}(v_1) \wedge \cdots \wedge \xi_{nj}(v_n)$$

We could find that

$$\det(A_f) = \det(f)$$

Then we got

$$\det(A) = \prod_{i=1}^{n} a_i i$$

## 47.5 Prop

If one column of A can be expressed as a linear combination of other columns of A, then

$$det(A) = 0$$

The columns are images of  $\{e_1, \dots, e_n\}$ , means that  $A(e_1), \dots, A(e_n)$  are linearly dependent. Then A is not an isomorphism, thus  $\det(A) = 0$ . If we exchange two columns of A, then  $\det(A)$  changes sign.

## 47.6 Prop

Let  $(a_i j)$  be a matrix of dimension  $n \times n$ . Then

$$\det(A) = \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} sgn(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^n a_{i\sigma(i)}$$

#### **Proof**

Let  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$  be the columns of  $A, v_i = A(e_i)$ 

$$\det(A)(e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_n) = \sigma_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \sigma_n$$

$$= (\sum_i a_{i1}e_i) \wedge \dots \wedge (\sum_i a_{in}e_i)$$

$$= \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} \prod_i a_{i\sigma(i)} \cdot e_{\sigma(1)} \wedge \dots \wedge e_{\sigma(n)}$$

$$= (\sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n} sgn(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^n a_{i\sigma(i)})e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_n$$

## 47.7 Corollary

$$\det A = \det A^T$$

#### Proof

$$A^{T} = (\alpha_{ij}), A = (a_{ij}) \quad \forall ij \ a_{i}j = \alpha_{ji}$$

$$\det A^{T} = \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_{n}} sgn(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^{n} \alpha_{i\sigma(i)}$$

$$= \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_{n}} sgn(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^{n} a_{\sigma(i)i}$$

$$\stackrel{j=\sigma(i)}{=} \sum_{\sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_{n}} sgn(\sigma^{-1}) \prod_{i=1}^{n} a_{j\sigma^{-1}(j)}$$

$$\stackrel{sgn(\sigma)=sgn(\sigma^{-1})}{=} \det A$$

## 47.8 Prop

If you fix some basis on V and W, then  $A_f$  is the matrix associated to  $f^T$  is  $A_f^T$ 

47.9. ? 273

## 47.9 ?

Fix A of dimension of  $n \times n$ . Apply Gauss reduction and we get A' a upper-triangle.

By the properties listed above

$$|\det A| = |\det A'|$$

But on A' the det is just the product of elements on then diagonal

Second method to compare the determinant is to use Gauss reduction and keep track of the row/column exchanges.

#### 47.10 Def

Fix  $A=(a_{ij})(i,j)\in\{1,\cdots,n\}^2$ . Denote with  $A_{[i,j]}$  the matrix obtained removing the  $i^{th}$  row and  $j^{th}$  column of A.

## 47.11 Laplace expansion of the determinant

Let  $A = (a_{ij})$  then

$$\det A = \sum_{j=1}^{n} (-1)^{i+j} a_{ij} \det A_{[i,j]}$$
$$= \sum_{i=1}^{n} (-1)^{i+j} a_{ij} \det A_{[i,j]}$$

#### Proof

**TEDIOUS** 

$$K^{n} \xrightarrow{A} K^{n}$$

$$\downarrow t_{j} \qquad \downarrow p_{i} \qquad \downarrow p_{i}$$

$$K^{n-1} \xrightarrow{A_{[i,j]}} K^{n-1}$$

 $\{e'_1,\cdots,e'_n\}$  is a standard basis of  $K^n$   $\{e_1,\cdots,e_n\}$  is a standard basis of  $K^{n-1}$   $p_i$  is the mapping that forgets about the i-th row.

$$p_i = (x_1, \dots, x_i, \dots, x_n) \mapsto (x_1, \dots, \widehat{x_i}, \dots, x_n) = (x_1, \dots, x_{i-1}, x_{i+1}, \dots, x_n)$$
$$\tau_j(e_i) = \begin{cases} e'_i & \text{if } i < j \\ e_i & \text{if } i \ge j \end{cases}$$

You can check that the above diagram is commutative. Now take  $\bigwedge^{n-1}$  of the diagram

$$\det(A)(e'_1, \dots, e'_n) = (-1)^{i-1} \det(A)(e'_i \wedge e'_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \widehat{e_i} \wedge \dots \wedge e'_n)$$

$$= (-1)^{i-1} A(e'_i) \wedge A(e'_1) \wedge \dots \wedge A(\widehat{e_i}) \wedge \dots \wedge A(e'_n)$$

$$= (-1)^{i-1} A(e'_i) \wedge \bigwedge^{n-1} A(e'_1, \dots, \widehat{e_i}, \dots, e'_n) = (*)$$

Let

$$\pi_j: K^n \to K^n$$
  

$$(x_1, \dots, x_n) \mapsto (0, \dots, x_j, \dots, 0)$$

Then

$$A = \sum_{i} (\pi_{j} \circ A)$$

It means that

$$(*) = (-1)^{i-1} A(e'_i) \wedge \sum_{j} \bigwedge^{n-1} (\pi_j \circ A)(e'_1, \dots, \widehat{e_i}, \dots, e'_n)$$

$$= (-1)^{i-1} A(e'_i) \wedge \sum_{j} \bigwedge^{n-1} (\pi_j \circ A \circ \tau_i)(e_1, \dots, e_{n-1})$$

$$= \sum_{k,j} \left( (-1)^{i-1} a_{kj} e'_k \wedge \bigwedge^{n-1} (\pi_j \circ A \circ \tau_i)(e_1, \dots, e_{n-1}) \right) = (**)$$

But  $\pi_j(\cdot)$  is always collinear of  $e_j$ , so when k=j, the element in the sum is zero. We can remove the items that k=j

$$\rho_k := \tau_k \circ p_k : K^n \longrightarrow K^n$$

$$(x_1, \dots, x_n) \mapsto (x_1, \dots, x_{k-1}, 0, x_{k+1}, \dots, x_n)$$

$$\pi_k = id_{K^n} - \rho_k$$
 and  $\sum_{j \neq k} \pi_j = \rho_k$ 

Then

$$(**) = \sum_{k} (-1)^{i-1} a_k i e'_k \wedge \bigwedge^{n-1} \tau_k \circ \bigwedge^{n-1} (p_k \circ A \circ \tau_i) (e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_{n-1})$$
$$= (***)$$

But by the diagram

$$\bigwedge^{n-1} (p_k \circ A \circ \tau_i) = \det A_{[i,k]}$$

$$\bigwedge^{n-1} \tau_k (e_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e_{n-1}) = e'_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \widehat{e_k} \wedge \dots \wedge e'_n$$

Thus

$$(***) = \sum_{k} (-1)^{i-1} a_{ki} \det(A_{[k,i]}) (e'_k \wedge e'_1 \wedge \dots \wedge \widehat{e_k} \wedge \dots \wedge e'_n)$$
$$= \sum_{k} (-1)^{i+k} a_{ki} \det(A_{[k,i]}) e'_1 \wedge \dots \wedge e'_n$$

## Chapter 48

# The Structure of Linear Mappings

#### 48.1 Theorem

Let  $f:V\to W$  be a linear mapping between vct spaces of finite and same dim. Then:

- 1 there exists decomposition  $V = V_0 \oplus V_1$  and  $W = W_1 \oplus W_2$  such that  $V_0 = \ker f$  and f includes an isomorphism between  $V_1$  and  $W_1$ (namely  $f|_{V_1}$ )
- 2 There exists basis in V nad W s.t. the associated matrix  $A_f = a_{ij}$  satisfies  $\forall 1 \leq i \leq r, \exists r \leq n$  have  $a_{ii} = 1$  and have  $a_{ij} = 0$  elsewhere
- 3 Let A be a  $m \times n$  matrix Then there exists two square matrices (with det  $\neq 0$ ) B and C of dim  $m \times m$  and  $n \times n$  and a num  $r \leq min(m, n)$  s.t. BAC has the form in (2) Moreover the number r is unique r = rank(A)

#### 48.2 Def

Let  $F: V \to V$  be a linear mapping. A subspace  $V_0 \subseteq V$  is said to be an invariant subspace of F is  $F(V_0) \subseteq V_0$ 

#### 48.3 Def

A linear mapping  $f:V\to V$  (finite dim) is diagonalizable if the following equivalent conditions are satisfied

- 1 V decomposes as a direct sum of one-dimensional invariant subspace of f
- 2 There exists a basis of V, in which the matrix  $A_f$  is diagonal.

#### Proof of equivalence

$$2\Rightarrow 1$$
 Assume that in the base  $\{v_1,\cdots,v_n\}$ , we have  $A_f=\begin{pmatrix}\lambda&&&\\&\ddots&&\\&&\lambda_n\end{pmatrix}$  by the

familiar diagram

$$V \xrightarrow{f} V$$

$$\downarrow b \qquad \downarrow b \qquad \downarrow b \qquad \downarrow b$$

$$K^n \xrightarrow{A_f} K^n$$

$$f(v_i) = b \circ A_f(e_i) = b(\lambda_i e_i) = \lambda_i v_i \in \langle v_i \rangle$$

So

$$V = \langle v_1 \rangle \oplus \cdots \oplus \langle v_n \rangle$$

 $1 \Rightarrow 2$  Assume that  $V = \langle v_1 \rangle \oplus \cdots \oplus \langle v_n \rangle$ , where  $f(\langle v_i \rangle) \subseteq \langle v_i \rangle$ , then  $\{v_1, \cdots, v_n\}$  forms a basis of V Consider the previous diagram

$$A(e_1) = b^1 \circ f \circ b(e_i) = b^{-1}(f(v_i)) = b^{-1}(\lambda_i v_i) = \lambda_i e_i$$

#### 48.3.1 Example

Take

$$A: \mathbb{R}^2 \to \mathbb{R}^2 \quad A = \begin{pmatrix} \cos \theta & \sin \theta \\ -\sin \theta & \cos \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

A is not diagonalizable.

#### 48.4 Def

Let L be a one-dimensional invariant subspace of  $f:V\to V$ . Then  $F\mid_L$  is a multiplication by a scalar  $\lambda\in K$ . Such  $\lambda$  is called eigenvalue of f. Anon-zero vector  $v\in V$  is called an eigenvector of V if  $\langle v\rangle$  is an invariant subspace of f

#### 48.5 Remark

$$\{eigenvectors\} \longrightarrow \{\text{Set of invariant subspaces of dim 1}\} \longrightarrow K$$

$$v\langle v\rangle \longmapsto eigenvalue$$

This mapping is generally NOT injective. If V is an eigenvector, then  $\mu v$  is also an eigenvector,  $\forall \mu \in K$ 

## 48.6 Remark/exercise

Assume that f is diagonalizable and  $A_f$  is a diagonal matrix that represents f Then  $A_f$  is unique up to permutation of the columns in the diagonal.

$$V = \langle v_1 \rangle \oplus \cdots \oplus \langle v_n \rangle = \langle v_{\sigma(1)} \rangle \oplus \cdots \oplus \langle v_{\sigma(n)} \rangle \quad \sigma \in \mathfrak{S}_n$$

#### 48.7 Def

V a vector space over K  $dim(V) = n, f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  let  $A_f$  be an associated matrix (in any basis) the mapping

$$P: K \to K$$
$$t \mapsto \det(tI_n - A_f)$$

This is a polynomial in K[t] (with degree n)

#### 48.8 Lemma

P(t) is a monic polynomial of degree n

#### **Proof**

$$P(t) = \det(tI_n - A_f) = \sum_{\sigma} sgn(\sigma) \prod_{i=1}^{n} (t\delta_{i\sigma(i)} - A_{i\sigma(i)})$$

The only item giving  $t^n$  is when  $\sigma = id$ 

#### 48.9 Theorem

Use the notations introduced before

- 1 P(t) doesn't depends on  $A_f$  (if you change basis, P(t) does not change)
- 2 Any eigenvalue of f is a root of P(t). Conversely any K-root of P(t) is an eigenvalue of f

#### Proof

1 Put  $A = A_f$  and A' be another representation of f Then  $A' = B^{-1}AB$  where B invertible  $n \times n$  matrix.

$$\det(tI_n - A') = \det(tI_n - B^{-1}AB)$$

$$= \det(B^{-1}(tI_n)B - B^{-1}AB)$$

$$= \det(B^{-1}(tI_n - A)B)$$

$$= \det(tI_n - A)$$

2 Let  $\lambda \in K$  be a K-root of P(t), then

$$\det(\lambda I_n - A_f) = 0 = P(\lambda)$$

 $\lambda I_n - A_f$  is not invertible,  $\exists v \neq 0 \in \ker(\lambda I_n - A_f)$  s.t.

$$A_f(\sigma) = \lambda \sigma$$

then  $\sigma$  is an eigenvector

Vice versa if  $\sigma \neq 0$ ,  $f(\sigma) = \lambda \sigma$ ,  $\sigma \in Ker(\lambda I_n - A_f)$ ,  $\det(\lambda I_n - A_f) = 0 = P(t)$ 

#### 48.10 Def

The polynomial P(t) will be denoted by  $P_f(t)$ . It's called the characteristic polynomial of f

## 48.11 Corollary

If  $P_f(t)$  splits with no repeated roots, then f is diagonalizable.

#### **Proof**

Natural

$$\langle \sigma_1 \rangle, \cdots \langle \sigma_n \rangle$$

are all different then

$$V = \langle \sigma_1 \rangle \oplus \cdots \oplus \langle \sigma_n \rangle$$

#### 48.12 Remark

The inverse version does not hold.

#### 48.13 Def: Jordan block

A matrix of form

$$J_r(\lambda) = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda & 1 & & & \\ 0 & \lambda & 1 & & & \\ & & \ddots & \ddots & & \\ & & & & 1 \\ & & & & \lambda \end{pmatrix} \in M_{r \times r}(K) \quad r \ge 1$$

is called a Jordan block (element  $\lambda \in K$  is  $J_1(\lambda)$ )

#### 48.14 Def: Jordan matrix

A Jordan matrix if a matrix of form

$$J = \begin{pmatrix} J_{r_1}(\lambda_1) & \cdots & & \\ & J_{r_2}(\lambda_2) & & \\ & & \ddots & \end{pmatrix}$$

## 48.15 Example

Let  $V_n(\lambda)$  be the vector space of complex functions:

$$F(x) := e^{\lambda x} f(x)$$

where  $\lambda \in \mathbb{C}, f \in \mathbb{C}[x] \leq n-1$ 

Verify that  $V_n(\lambda)$  is a vector space of dim n

$$\frac{d}{dx}(e^{\lambda x}f(x)) = \lambda e^{\lambda x}f(x) + e^{\lambda x}f'(x)$$
$$= e^{\lambda x}(\lambda f(x) + f'(x))$$

 $\frac{d}{dx} \in \mathcal{L}(V_n(\lambda); V_n(\lambda))$  Consider

$$v_{i+1} = \frac{x^i}{i!} e^{\lambda x}$$

Show that  $\{v_0, \dots, v_{n-1}\}$  forms a basis of  $V_n(\lambda)$ 

$$\frac{d}{dx}v_{i+1} = \lambda v_{i+1} + \frac{x^{i-1}}{(i-1)!}e^{\lambda x} = \lambda v_{i+1} + v_i$$

Then

$$A_{\frac{d}{dx}} = \begin{pmatrix} \lambda & & & \\ 1 & \ddots & & \\ & \ddots & & \\ & & 1 & \lambda \end{pmatrix} = (J_n(\lambda))^T$$

#### 48.16 Def

Let  $a_0 + a_1 t + \dots + a_n t^n = Q(t) \in K[t]$ , then for  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  we define  $Q(f) := a_0 i d_V + a_1 f + a_2 f^{\circ 2} + \dots + a_n f^{\circ n}$ 

Remark From now on we write

$$f^{\circ k} = f^k$$

these are operations in  $\mathcal{L}(V;V),+,\circ$  we say that Q annihilates f if Q(f)=0

#### 48.17Prop

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$ . There exists a polynomial  $Q \in K[t] \setminus \{0\}$  that annihilates f (i.e. Q(f) = 0)

#### Proof

$$dim(\mathcal{L}(V;V)) = n^2$$

Hence the mapping  $\underbrace{id_V,f^2,\cdots,f^{n^2}}_{n^2+1\text{ mappings}}\in \mathscr{L}(V;V)$  are linear dependent. There exists a non-trivial linear comb:

$$\lambda_0 i d_V + \lambda_1 f + \dots + \lambda_{n^2} f^{n^2} = 0$$

So, take

$$Q(t) = \lambda_0 + \lambda_1 t + \dots + \lambda_{n^2} t^{n^2}$$

This show that  $Q \neq 0$  and Q(f) = 0

#### Remark

The proof of this proposition also gives the degree of a polynomial that annihilates ( $\leq n^2$ )

#### 48.18 Def

Let  $m(t) \in K[t] \setminus \{0\}$  be a monic polynomial of minimal degree that annihilates  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$ . Then m(t) is called minimal polynomial of f And by prop above (48.17), m(t) exists.

#### 48.19Prop

If m(t) is minimal polynomial of f, then m(t) is unique.

#### **Proof**

Assume that  $m_1(t)$  is another minimal polynomial of f. Then  $m-m_1(t) \in$ K[t]

$$(m-m_1)(f) = m(f) - m_1(f) = 0 - 0 = 0$$

Now m and n are both monic, so

$$deg(m - m_1) < deg(m) = deg(m_1)$$

 $m - m_1$  is a polynomial of deg < deg(m) that annihilates f, thus

$$m - m_1 = 0 \in K[t]$$

48.20. PROP 283

#### Notation

Form now no we denote the minimal polynomial of f by  $m_f$ 

#### Question

 $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  we have  $P_f, m_f \in K[t]$ . What is the relationship between  $P_f$  and  $m_f$ ?

## 48.20 Prop

Let  $Q \in K[t] \setminus \{0\}$  be a polynomial that annihilates f. Then  $m_f \mid Q$ 

#### Proof

Let

$$Q(t) = m_f(t) \cdot s(t) + \mathbf{z}(t)$$

such that  $deg(\mathbf{r}) < deg(m_f)$ . So

$$0 = Q(f) = m_f(f)s(f)_{\mathbf{z}}(f) = 0 + \mathbf{z}(f) \Rightarrow \mathbf{z}(f) = 0$$

But since  $m_f$  is the minimal polynomial of f, then

$$\mathbf{z}(t) = 0$$

#### 48.21 Def

Let A be a matrix of dim  $n \times n$  and

$$M_{ij} := (-1)^{i+j} \det(A_{[i,j]}) \quad \forall (i,j) \in \{1, \dots, n\}^2$$

In this expression

$$\det(A_{[i,j]})$$

is called the (i, j)-monic of A.

Then we define

$$Adj(A) := (M_{ij})^T$$

called adjugate matrix of A

## 48.22 Prop

$$Adj(A) \cdot A = A \cdot Adj(A) = \det(A) \cdot I_n$$

#### Proof

use Laplace expansion.

## 48.23 Theorem: Cayley-Hamilton Theorem

The characteristic polynomial  $P_f$  annihilates f Consequence:  $m_f \mid P_f$ 

#### **Proof**

Let  $A = A_f$  any matrix that represents f. Consider

$$B := Adj(tI_n - A)$$

B is a matrix with coefficient in  $K[t](B \in M_{n \times n}(K[t]))$ Then

$$(tI_n - A) \cdot B = \det(tI_n - A) \cdot B == P_f(t) \cdot I_n$$

We can decompose B in the following way

$$B = \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} t^i B_i \quad B_i \in M_{n \times n}(K)$$

We have at most n-1, because the coefficient of B have degree at most n-1 (Any entry Adj is a det ogf a matrix of dim  $(n-1) \times (n-1)$ )

$$P_f(t)I_n = (tI_n - A) \cdot \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} t^i B_i$$

$$= (\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} tI_n \cdot t^i B_i) - (\sum_{i=0}^{n-1} A \cdot t^i B_i)$$

$$= \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} t^{i+1} B_i - \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} A \cdot t^i B_i$$

$$= t^n B_{n-1} + \sum_{i=0}^{n-1} t^i (B_{i-1} - AB_i) - AB_0$$

Recall that  $P_f(t) \cdot I_n = t^n I_n + c_{n-1} t^{n-1} I_n + \dots + c_1 t I_n + c_0 I_n$  $t^n I_n + c_{n-1} t^{n-1} I_n + \dots + c_0 I_n$   $= \dots$   $= t^n B_{n-1} + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} t^i (B_{i-1} - AB_i) - AB_0$  48.24. EXAMPLE

285

Then we can compare the coefficients:

$$B_{n-1} = I_n$$
 
$$B_{i-1} - AB_i = c_i I_n \quad 1 \le i \le n-1$$
 
$$-AB_0 = c_0 I_n$$

Multiply by  $A^i \ 0 \le i \le n$ 

$$A^{n}B_{n-1} + \sum_{i=1}^{n-1} (A^{i}B_{n-1} - A^{i+1}B) - AB_{0} = A^{n} + c_{n-1}A^{n-1} + \dots + c_{1}A + c_{0}I_{n}$$

Now the LHS we have a telescopic sum and got

$$0 = P_f(A) \Leftrightarrow 0 = P_f(f)$$

## 48.24 Example

(a)  $m_f$  and  $P_f$  are in general different. let  $f = id_V$ , (dimV = n)

$$P_f(t) = (t-1)^n \quad m_f(t) = t-1$$

(b) Assume  $f: V \to V(dimV = \mathbf{r})$  and  $A_f = J_{\mathbf{r}}(\lambda)$ . Then

$$P_f(t) = (t - \lambda)^t$$

Moreover

$$J_{\mathbf{z}}(\lambda) = \lambda I_{\mathbf{z}} + J_{\mathbf{z}}(0)$$

and

$$J_{\mathfrak{r}}(o)^k = \begin{pmatrix} \overbrace{0\cdots 1}^{k+1} & & \\ & \ddots & \\ & & 1 \\ & & \vdots \\ & & 0 \end{pmatrix}$$

if  $k \geq r$ ,  $J_r(o)^k = 0$ 

$$(J_{\mathbf{r}}(\lambda) - \lambda I_{\mathbf{r}})^k = (\lambda I_{\mathbf{r}} - J_{\mathbf{r}}(0) - \lambda I_{\mathbf{r}})^k = J_{\mathbf{r}}(0)^k \neq 0$$

if  $0 \le k \le r - 1$ 

We know that  $m_f \mid (t-\lambda)^{\epsilon}$  (by Cayley-Hamilton),  $m_f$  must be of the type

$$m_f = (t - \lambda)^k$$

But the only possibility is  $k = \varepsilon$ , thus

$$m_f = P_f$$

## 48.25 Theorem

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  when V is a vector space of dim n, over an algebraically closed field.

Then

- (1) f can be represented by a Jordan matrix
- (2) This above matrix is unique up to permutation of the Jordan blocks

(Note that a field K is algebraically closed if any non-zero polynomial has a root in K)

#### 48.26 Def

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  and let  $\lambda \in K$ . A vector  $w \in V \setminus \{0\}$  is called a root vector of f corresponding to  $\lambda$ , if there exists  $\mathbf{z} \in \mathbb{N}$  s.t.

$$(f - \lambda i d_V)^{\mathfrak{r}}(w) = 0$$

#### Remark

Eigenvector are root vectors (corresponding to their eigenvalues) take z = 1

#### Remark

Let  $J_{\varepsilon}(\lambda)$  be a Jordan block. Then any  $\sigma \in V$  is a root vector of f corresponding to  $\lambda$ . In fact:

$$(J_{\mathbf{r}}(\lambda) - \lambda I_n)^m = 0$$
 if  $m \ge \mathbf{r}$ 

## 48.27 Prop

Let K be an algebraically closed field. Let  $\lambda_1, \dots, \lambda_k$  be all of distinct eigenvalues of  $f(k \ge 1)$ , then

$$V = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{k} V(\lambda_i)$$

#### Proof

Since K is algebraically closed, then

$$P_f(t) = \prod_{i=1}^k (t - \lambda_i)^{r_i} \in K[t]$$

48.27. PROP 287

Consider

$$F_i(t) := P_f(t) \cdot (t - \lambda_i)^{-r_i} \in K[t]$$

Then we define

$$f_i := F_i(f) \in \mathcal{L}(V; V), V_i = Im f_i$$

#### Setp 1

We want to prove that

$$(f - \lambda_i I d_V)^{\circ r_i}(V_i) = 0 \Leftrightarrow V_i \subseteq V(\lambda_i)$$

which got from

$$(f - \lambda_i I d_V)^{\circ r_i} \circ (f_i) = (t - \lambda_i)^{r_i}(f) \circ F_i(f) = P_f(f) = 0$$

#### Step 2

We want to prove that

$$V = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{k} V_i$$

Since the polynomials  $F_i(t)$  are coprime, then

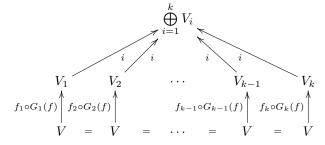
$$\exists G_i(t) \in K[t] \text{ s.t. } \sum_{i=1}^k F_i(t)G_i(t) = 1$$

Let f substitute for t

$$\sum_{i=1}^{k} F_i(f)G_i(f) = Id$$

take  $v \in V$ 

$$\sum_{i=1}^{k} f_i \circ G_i(f)(v) = v$$



i is the inclusion mapping.

#### Step 3

We want to show that

$$V_i \cap (\sum_{i \neq j} V_j) = \{0\}$$

Let v be a vector in this intersection. Then by calculation,

$$(f - \lambda_i)^{r_i}(v) = 0$$

$$F_i(f)(v) = \prod_{i \neq j} (f - \lambda_j) Id^{\circ r_i}(v) = 0$$

Now  $(t - \lambda_i)^{r_i}$  and  $F_i(t)$  are coprime. Then there exists  $G_1(t)$  and  $G_2(t)$  such that:

$$G_1(t)(t - \lambda_i)^{t_i} + G_2(t)F_i(t) = 1$$

substitute f instead of t by

$$G_1(f) \circ (f - \lambda_i Id_V)^{\circ r_i} + G_2(f) \circ F_i(f) = Id_V$$

Then apply to  $v = \sum_{j \neq i} v_j, v_j \in V_j$ 

$$G_1(f) \circ (f - \lambda_i Id_V)^{\circ r_i}(v) + G_2(f) \circ F_i(f)(v) = v = 0$$

#### Step 4

We want to show that

$$V_i = V(\lambda_i)$$

By step 1 we get

$$V_i \subseteq V(\lambda_i)$$

Take  $v \in V(\lambda_i)$ , write it as

$$v = v' (\in V(\lambda_i)) + v'' (\in \bigotimes_{j \neq i} V_j)$$

By step 3,

$$v'' = v - v' \in V(\lambda_i)$$

Use same trick, substitute f for t and calculate in v''

$$v'' = 0$$

#### 48.28 Def

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V;V)$ . Then f is said to be nilpotent if there exists  $t \in \mathbb{N}$  that  $f^t = 0$ 

48.29. LEMMA 289

## 48.29 Lemma

Let f be a nilpotent mapping, then

$$Ker(f) = \{ \text{set of eigenvalues of } f \}$$

#### Proof

Let  $v \in Ker(f)$  then v is an eigenvector with eigenvalue= 0 Let v be an eigenvector, then  $\forall m \geq r$ 

$$0 = f^m(v) = f^{m-1}(f(v)) = f^{m-1}(\lambda v) = \lambda^m v \Rightarrow \lambda^m = 0 \Rightarrow \lambda = 0$$

## 48.30 Lemma

Let f be a nilpotent mapping, then  $Ker(f) \neq \{0\}$ 

#### Proof

Let z be the minimal integer s.t.  $f^z = 0$  then

$$f^{i-1}(V) \subseteq Ker(f)$$

but  $f^{r-1}(V) \neq \{0\}$  because of the minimality of z

#### Remark

Another way to prove is that  $Q(t) = t^{\imath}$  annihilates f. So  $m_p = t^{\imath'}, \imath' \leq \imath$ Note that 0 is a root of  $m_f$ , by Cayley-Hamilton theorem, 0 is an eigenvalue  $f(x) = 0 \cdot x = 0$  for some  $x \neq 0$ 

## 48.31 Jordan matrix of form $J_{\epsilon}(0)$

Recall that

$$J_{\mathbf{r}}(0)^k = 0 \text{ if } k > \mathbf{r}$$

Then the Jordan matrix

$$\begin{pmatrix} J_{z_1}(0) & & & \\ & J_{z_2}(0) & & \\ & & \ddots & \end{pmatrix}$$

Are nilpotent mappings since each block is nilpotent. Take one block

$$J_{\mathbf{r}}(0) = \begin{pmatrix} 0 & 1 & & \\ & 0 & 1 & \\ & & \ddots & \ddots \end{pmatrix} = \begin{cases} e_1 \mapsto 0 \\ e_2 \mapsto 1 \\ \vdots \\ e_{\mathbf{r}} \mapsto e_{\mathbf{r}-1} \end{cases}$$

We represent the action of a Jordan block on a basis as the following diagram

$$\underbrace{e_{\mathbf{r}} \to e_{\mathbf{r}-1} \to e_{\mathbf{r}-2} \to \cdots \to e_1 \to 0}_{\text{lenth of the block}(\mathbf{r})}$$

 $e_1$  is the one which mapped to 0 (thus an eigenvector)

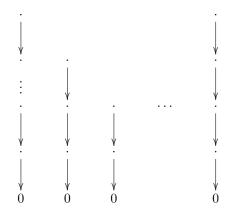
Given  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  if we find a basis on which f acts as in the previous diagram. Then we have found a Jordan basis made of blocks of the type " $J_{\mathfrak{r}}(0)$ "

## 48.32 Theorem

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V; V)$  be a nilpotent mapping, then there exists a Jordan basis for f that gives a Jordan matrix made of blocks of the type  $J_{\mathfrak{c}}(0)$ 

#### Proof

We need to find a basis that induces a diagram of the type  $\mathcal D$  : (dots in the diagram are basis)



(Last line of dots naturally be eigenvectors)

We work by induction on dim(V). If dim(V) = 1, then

$$f = \mu(\cdot), f^{\mathfrak{r}} = 0 \ \mu^{\mathfrak{r}} v = 0 \ \forall v \Rightarrow \mu = 0$$

But  $0 = J_1(0)$ . Assume that the theorem is true for dim(V) < n Let

$$V_0 = Ketf = \{ \text{the set of eigenvalues} \} \cup \{0\}$$

Since f is nilpotent

$$dim(V_0) \ge 1$$

. Therefore

$$dim(V/V_0) < n$$

So define the following mapping

$$\overline{f}: V/V_0 \longrightarrow V/V_0$$

$$\overline{\sigma} = V_0 + \sigma \quad \mapsto V_0 + f(v) = \overline{f(v)}$$

$$\overline{f} \cdot \overline{\sigma} \mapsto \overline{f(v)}$$

is nilpotent We use the induction hypothesis

We have a Jordan basis for  $\overline{f}$ , so we have elements  $\overline{\sigma_1}, \dots, \overline{\sigma_m} \in V/V_0$  that give a diagram  $\overline{\mathcal{D}}$ :

Now left  $\overline{\sigma_i}$  to some element  $\sigma_i \in V$  choose  $\sigma_i \in V$  s.t  $\sigma + V_0 = \overline{\sigma_i}$ Now start applying f to these elements  $\sigma_i \neq 0$ 

$$v_i \to f(v_i) \to \cdots \to f^{b_i-1}(v_i) \to f^{b_i}(v_i)$$

When  $b_i$  is the first integer such that

$$\overline{f}^{b_i}(\overline{v_i}) = 0$$

This means that

$$f^{b_i}(v_i) \in V_0$$

hence  $f^{b_i}(\sigma_i)$  is an eigenvalue for ? Consider now the vector subspace generated by  $f^{b_1}(v_1), f^{b_2}(v_2), \cdots, f^{b_m}(v_m)$ 

$$\langle f^{b_1}(v_1), \cdots, f^{b_m}(v_m) \rangle \subseteq V_0$$

Extract a basis and complete to a basis of  $V_0$ . The new vectors are denoted by  $u_1, \dots, u_t$ 

We want to prove that the elements of  $\mathcal{D}$  form  $\cdot$  basis of V

1

The elements of  $\mathcal{D}$  generate V let  $\sigma \in V$ 

$$\overline{\sigma} = \sum_{i=1}^{m} \sum_{j=0}^{b_i - 1} a_i j \overline{f^j}(\overline{v_i})$$

Now I use the properties of  $\overline{f}$ 

$$\overline{f}(\overline{v_i}) = \overline{f(v_i)}$$

$$\overline{f}(\overline{f(v)}) = \overline{f(f(v))}$$

then

$$\overline{\sigma} = \sum_{i=1}^{m} \sum_{j=0}^{b_i - 1} a_i j f^j(v_i)$$

which gives

$$\sigma - \sum_{i=1}^{m} \sum_{j=0}^{b_i - 1} a_i j f^j(v_i) \in V_0$$

this finishes. We know that

$$V_0 = \langle f^{b_1}(v_1), \cdots, f^{b_m}(v_m), u_1, \cdots, u_t \rangle$$

 $\mathbf{2}$ 

We need to prove that the elements of  $\mathcal{D}$  are linearly independent

a We show that the elements of the bottom row are linearly independent

$$\sum_{i=1}^{m} a_i f^{b_i}(v_i) + \sum_{i=1}^{t} c_i u_t = 0$$

This is a non-trivial linear comb.

The first observation is that  $b_i = 0$ . Because if  $b_i \neq 0$ 

$$u_{j} = \frac{\sum_{i=1}^{m} a_{i} f^{b_{i}}(v_{i})}{\sum_{i=1}^{t} c_{i}}$$

But  $u_1, \dots, u_t$  were an extension of a basis. So

$$0 = \sum_{i=1}^{m} a_i f^{b_i}(v_i) = f(\sum_{i=1}^{m} a_i f^{b_i - 1}(v_i)) \Rightarrow (\sum_{i=1}^{m} a_i f^{b_i - 1}(v_i)) \in V_0$$

It means that

$$\sum_{i=1}^{m} a_i \overline{f}^{b_i}(v_i) = 0 \Rightarrow a_i = 0 \forall i$$

b If there is a non-trivial linear comb that equals to 0. For elements of  $\mathcal{D}$ . We can write it as linear comb of elements of the last row

$$f(\sum_{i=1}^{m} \sum_{i=1}^{b_i} a_{ij} f^j(v_i) + \sum_{i=1}^{t} c_i u_t) = 0$$

By applying f many times we get a linear comb of elements of the last row.

By point a, finished.

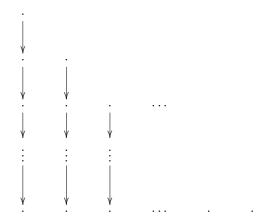
## 48.33 Prop

The Jordan matrix that represents a nilpotent mapping  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V)$  is unique to permutations of the blocks.

48.34. LEMMA 293

#### Proof

Recall that a Jordan basis of f is given be diagram of the type  $\mathcal{D}$ 



These columns are ordered in a decreasing height on them, recalling that the height of a column is the dimension of a Jordan block. In the proof of existence of Jordan basis, the diagram was constructed as a lift of  $\mathcal D$ 

Focus on the last row. The elements of last row generates  $V_0 = \ker f$  and moreover, they are linearly independent. Then the length of the last row is exactly  $\dim(V_0)$ , which is independent of the choice of basis.

Viewing the penultimate row, this corresponds to the last row of the diagram  $\overline{\mathcal{D}}$ . So if we work by induction, we done the proof:

All the rows have length independent of the choice of basis.

#### Remark

$$\ker(f^{\circ 3})/\ker(f^{\circ 2}) \to \ker(f^{\circ 2})/\ker(f) \to \ker f = V_0$$

## 48.34 Lemma

Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ ,  $\lambda$  be an eigenvalue of f. Then there exists  $r \in \mathbb{N}$  s.t.

$$\forall v \in V(\lambda) \quad (f - \lambda Id)(v) = 0$$

#### Proof

Take a basis  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$  of  $V(\lambda)$ . By definition, we have  $(r_1, \dots, r_n)$  such that  $\forall i \ r_i$  is the least integer that

$$\forall v \in V \quad (f - \lambda Id)^{\circ r}(v) = 0$$

Take  $r = \max\{r_i\}$ , then proved by calculation.

## 48.35 Theorem

Let K be an algebraically closed field. Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . Then f admits a Jordan basis (namely there exists a basis s.t.  $A_f$  is a Jordan matrix).

## Proof

Since K is algebraically closed, by Prop 48.27

$$V = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{k} V(\lambda_i)$$

where  $\lambda_i$  are distinct eigenvalues of f

Recall that  $V(\lambda_i)$  is the set of root vectors for  $\lambda_i$  and 0

Consider  $f|_{V(\lambda_i)}=g, \lambda_i=\lambda$ . Only need to prove the theorem for g

$$(g - \lambda Id) : V(\lambda) \to V(\lambda)$$

This function is nilpotent on  $V(\lambda)$  by definition. By lemma 48.34, we have some  $J_{q-\lambda Id}$  made of blocks of the type  $J_{q-\lambda Id}(0)$ 

Take the matrix and restrict to  $J_r(0)$ 

$$g - \lambda Id = BJ_r(0)B^{-1}$$

One see that

$$\lambda Id + BJ_r(0)B^{-1} = B\lambda IdB^{-1} + BJ_r(0)B^{-1} = B(\lambda Id + J_r(0))B^{-1}$$

Uniqueness follows the uniqueness of  $J_r(0)$ 

# Chapter 49

# Jordan Matrix

To find relations between Jordan matrix and diagonal representations

## 49.1 Def

Let  $\lambda$  be an eigenvalue of  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ 

$$E(\lambda) := \ker(f - \lambda Id)$$

This  $E(\lambda)$  is called the eigenspace of  $\lambda$ 

$$mult(\lambda)_{geo} = dim(E(\lambda))$$

is called the geometric multiplicity of  $\lambda$ 

Moreover

$$mult(\lambda)_{alg} = \max \{k \in \mathbb{N} | (t - \lambda)^k | P_f(t) \}$$

is called the algebraic multiplicity of  $\lambda$ 

## 49.2 Prop

Let K be algebraically closed. Then  $\forall \lambda$  eigenvalues of f

$$mult(\lambda)_{geo} \leq mult(\lambda)_{alg}$$

## Proof

$$V = \bigoplus_{i=1}^{k} V(\lambda_i)$$

Take  $\lambda = \lambda_i$ . Let  $J_f$  be the Jordan matrix of f. Then

$$\det J_f = \det f$$

$$P_f(t) = \prod_i (t - \lambda_i)^{\dim(V(\lambda_i))} \quad \Rightarrow \quad \dim(V(\lambda)) = mult(\lambda)_{alg}$$

## 49.3 Corollary

Let K be an algebraically closed field. Let  $f \in \mathcal{L}(V)$ . f is diagonalizable iff

$$\forall \lambda_i \quad mult(\lambda_i)_{geo} = mult(\lambda_i)_{alg}$$

# Chapter 50

# Inner Product

## 50.1 Def

Two matrices  $G, G' \in M_{n \times n}(K)$  are said conjugate if  $\exists A \in \mathcal{Q}_{n \times n}(K)$  s.t.  $G = G'^T$ 

#### Exercise

Verify that this is an equivalence relation

## 50.2 Def

Let V n-dimensional vector space over  $K(K=\mathbb{R} \text{ or } K=\mathbb{C}), g\in \mathcal{L}(V,V;K)$  is said a bilinear form. Choose a basis  $\{v_1,\cdots,v_n\}$  of V The matrix

$$G = (g(v_i, v_j))_{ij} \in M_{n \times n}(K)$$

is called the Gram matrix of g with respect to  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$ By bilinearity, G determinant uniquely g

$$x = \sum \alpha_i v_i \to x = \sum \alpha_i e_i \quad x = \begin{pmatrix} \alpha_1 \\ \vdots \\ \alpha_n \end{pmatrix}$$

 $x, y \in V$ 

$$g(x,y) = g(\sum x_i v_i, \sum y_j v_j) = \sum_{i,j} x_i y_j g(v_i, v_j) = x^T G y$$

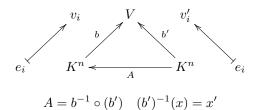
On the other hand, given a basis  $\{v_1, \dots, v_n\}$  and  $G \in M_{n \times n}(K)$  the mapping:

$$V \times V \quad \to K$$
$$(x, y) \quad \mapsto x^T G y$$

this is a bilinear form and the associated Gram matrix is exactly G Fix a couple  $(V, \{v_1, \cdot, v_n\})$  we have defined a bijection.

$$\mathscr{L}V, V; K \stackrel{\cong}{\Leftrightarrow} K$$
 $g \mapsto G$ 

What happens if g is fixed but we change basis. We have also  $\{v'_1, \dots, v'_n\}$ 



then A satisfies

$$Ax' = x$$

so

$$g(x,y) = x^T G y = (Ax')^T G (Ay') = (x')^T (A^T G A)(y')$$

The new Gram matrix with respect to the basis  $\{v'_1, \dots, v'_n\}$  is  $A^TGA$ 

## 50.3 Prop

There exists a surjection:

$$\mathscr{L}(V,V;K) \to M_{n \times n}(K)/\sim_{conj}$$

#### Proof

Recall

$$\mathcal{L}(V, V; K) \quad \to \mathcal{L}(T_0^2(V); K) \quad \to \mathcal{L}(V; V^{\vee})$$

$$g \qquad \qquad \mapsto g_s \qquad \qquad \mapsto [x \mapsto g_s(x \otimes -)] = \tilde{g}$$

## 50.4 Def

Given  $g \in \mathcal{L}(V, V; K)$  we can define several other bilinear mappings:

$$g_p : V \times V \longrightarrow K$$

$$(x,y) \mapsto g(y,x)$$

$$\overline{g_p} : V \times V \longrightarrow K$$

$$(x,y) \mapsto \overline{g(y,x)} = \overline{g_p(x,y)}$$

If  $K = \mathbb{R}$  then  $g_p = \overline{g_p}$ 

50.5. DEF 299

## 50.5 Def

A bilinear form g is said

Symmetric if  $g = g_p$ 

Symplectic (skew-symmetric) if  $g = -g_p$ 

hermitian if  $g = \overline{g_p}$ 

(if  $K = \mathbb{R}$  symmetric $\neq$  hermitian)

#### 50.5.1 Example

$$K^n \times K^n \quad \to K$$
$$(x,y) \qquad \mapsto x^T y$$

is symmetric

$$K^2 \times K^2 \quad \to K$$

$$(v_1, v_2) \quad \mapsto \det(v_1 \mid v_2)$$

is skew-symmetric

$$\mathbb{C}^n \times \mathbb{C}^n \quad \to \mathbb{C} \\
(x, y) \qquad \mapsto x^T \overline{y}$$

is hermitian

## 50.6 Def

 $g \in \mathcal{L}(V,V;K)$  is an inner product of V, if g is either symmetric, symplectic or hermitian.

And (V,g) is called an inner space. (note that  $g=-\overline{g_p}$  is complicated)

## 50.7 Def

Let (V,g) be an inner product space. Two vectors  $v_1,v_2\in V$  are said orthogonal (with respect to g) if  $g(v_1,v_2)=0$ . Two subspace  $V_1,V_2\subseteq V$  are orthogonal if  $g(v_1,v_2)=0$   $\forall v_1\in V_1,v_2\in V_2(g(V_1,V_2)=0)$ 

#### Exercise

Show the following

• If g is symmetric

$$G = G^T$$

ullet If g is symplectic

$$G = -G^T$$

ullet If g is hermitian

$$G = \overline{G^T}$$

## 50.8 Def

Let  $(V_g)$  be an inner product space the kernel of g

$$\ker(g) := \{v \in V \ g(v,w) = 0 \ \forall w \in V\}$$

Moreover g is said non-degenerated if

$$\ker(g) = \{0\}$$

## 50.9 Remark

Note that  $ker(g) = ker(\tilde{g})$  when

$$\tilde{G} \in \mathscr{L}(V; V^{\vee})$$

$$\tilde{g}_x = 0 \iff g(x, y) = 0 \forall y \in V$$

This implies that ker(g) is a linear subspace of V

# Chapter 51

# Differential Forms in $\mathbb{R}^n$

## 51.0.1 Notation

$$a\mid_{p}:=(p,a)$$

## 51.1 Def

Let  $p \in \mathbb{R}^n$  be a fixed point

$$\mathbb{R}_p^n := \{p\} \times \mathbb{R}^n$$

 $(p,a) \in \mathbb{R}_p^n, a \in \mathbb{R}^n$ 

$$(p, a) + (p, b) = (p, a + b)$$
  
 
$$\alpha(p, a) = (p, \alpha a) \ \alpha \in \mathbb{R}$$

With these operation  $\mathbb{R}_p^n$  is a vector space, which is called the tangent space of  $\mathbb{R}^n$  at p.

The dual space is

$$(\mathbb{R}_p^n)^{\vee} = \{p\} \times (\mathbb{R}_p^n)^{\vee}$$

A basis of  $\mathbb{R}_p^n$  is denoted by

$$(e_1\mid_p,\cdots,e_n\mid_p)$$

 $\bigsqcup_{p}\mathbb{R}_{p}^{n}$  is called the tangent bundle of  $\mathbb{R}^{n}$ 

We have a projection mapping:

$$\bigsqcup_{p} \mathbb{R}_{p}^{n} \stackrel{\pi}{\longrightarrow} \mathbb{R}_{p}^{n}$$

$$(p,a) \mapsto p$$

302

and

$$\mathbb{R}^n \times \mathbb{R}^n \cong \bigsqcup_{p} \mathbb{R}_p^n$$
$$(p, a) \longleftrightarrow (p, a)$$

Take  $\{e_1 \mid_p, \cdots, e_n \mid_p\}$  as a basis of  $\mathbb{R}_p^n$ . The dual basis is denoted by

$$\{dx_1 \mid_p, \dots, dx_n \mid_p\} = \{(e_1 \mid_p)^{\vee}, \dots, (e_n \mid_p)^{\vee}\} \in (\mathbb{R}_p^n)^{\vee}$$

$$dx_i \mid_p : \mathbb{R}_p^n \qquad \to \mathbb{R}$$

$$v = (\sum \alpha_i e_i \mid_p) \quad \mapsto \alpha_i$$

$$\frac{\partial x_i}{\partial x_j} = dx_i \mid_p (e_j \mid_p) = \begin{cases} 1 & \text{if } i = j \\ 0 & \text{if } i \neq j \end{cases}$$

Recalled the wedge algebra:

$$\bigwedge (\text{ if }_p^n)^{\vee} := T(\text{ if }_p^n)^{\vee} / I = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \bigwedge_{k \in \mathbb{N}}^k (\mathbb{R}_p^n)^{\vee}$$

Consider

$$\bigwedge^k(\mathbb{R}_p^n)^\vee$$

what's a basis of this vector space?

$$\left\{ dx_1 \mid_p \wedge \dots \wedge dx_k \mid_p \left| 1 \le i_1 < \dots < i_k \le n \right. \right\}$$

and

$$\dim(\bigwedge^{k}(\mathbb{R}_{p}^{n})^{\vee}) = \binom{n}{k}$$

Proved.

## 51.2 Do Carmo Differential forms

## 51.3 Def

An exterior k-form in  $\mathbb{R}^n$  is a mapping:

$$\omega : \mathbb{R}^n \longrightarrow \bigsqcup_{p} \bigwedge^{k} (\mathbb{R}^n_p)^{\vee}$$
$$p \longmapsto \omega(p)$$

that's a section of the projection  $\pi$ 

$$(\pi \circ \omega = id_{\mathbb{R}}) = (\omega(p) \in \bigwedge^{k} (\mathbb{R}_{p}^{n})^{\vee})$$

51.4. NOTATION 303

$$\omega(p) = \sum_{1 \le i_1 < \dots < i_k \le n} a_{i_1, \dots, i_k}(p) dx_{i_1} \mid_p \land \dots \land dx_{i_k} \mid_p \in \bigwedge^k (\mathbb{R}_p^n)^\vee$$

Note that

$$\bigsqcup_{p} \bigwedge^{k} (\mathbb{R}_{p}^{n})^{\vee} \xrightarrow{\pi} \mathbb{R}^{n}$$

$$f|_{p} \mapsto p$$

$$\omega \leftrightarrow \{a_{i_{1}}, \cdots, a_{i_{k}}\}$$

if all  $a_{i_j}$  are of class  $C^m(\mathbb{R})$  the  $\omega$  is called a  $C^m$ -differential k-form. If  $m=+\infty$  omega is called a smooth k-form.

## 51.4 Notation

$$\omega = \sum_{I} a_{I} dx_{I}$$

where  $I = (i_1, \dots, i_k)$ 

## Example

take n=4

1-form

$$\omega = a_1 dx_1 + a_2 dx_2 + a_3 dx_3 + a_4 dx_4$$
 
$$\omega(p) = a_1(p) dx_1 \mid_p + a_2(p) dx_2 \mid_p + a_3(p) dx_3 \mid_p + a_4(p) dx_4 \mid_p$$

2-form

$$\omega = a_{12}dx_1 \wedge dx_2 + a_{13}dx_1 \wedge dx_3 + a_{14}dx_1 \wedge dx_4 + a_{23}dx_2 \wedge dx_3 + a_{24}dx_2 \wedge dx_4 + a_{34}dx_3 \wedge dx_4$$

## 51.5 Notation

When k=0 a 0-form of class  $C^m$ -differential 0-form is  $f \in C^m(\mathbb{R}^n)$ 

$$C^m(\mathbb{R}^n) = \{ f : \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R} \text{ of class } C^m \}$$

## 51.6 Notation

$$\Omega_{(m)}^k(\mathbb{R}^n) := \{ \text{set of } C^m \text{-diff } k \text{-forms} \}$$

$$\Omega_{(m)}^0(\mathbb{R}^n) = C^m(\mathbb{R}^n)$$

m could be omitted if no confusion.

## 51.7 Prop

$$\Omega_{(m)}^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$$
 is a module over  $\Omega_{(m)}^0(\mathbb{R}^n)$ 

## Proof

$$\omega,\eta\in\Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$$

$$(\omega + \eta)(p) = \omega(p) + \eta(p) \in \bigwedge^{k} (\mathbb{R}_{p}^{n})^{\vee}$$

 $f \in \Omega^0(\mathbb{R}^n), \omega \in \Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$ 

$$f\omega \in \Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$$
  $(f\omega)(p) = f(p)\omega(p) \in \bigwedge^k(\mathbb{R}^n_p)^\vee$ 

## 51.8 Def

 $f: \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}$  differentiable then

$$df \mid_{p}: \mathbb{R}_{p}^{n} \to \mathbb{R}_{f(p)} \cong \mathbb{R}$$
$$df \mid_{p} \in (\mathbb{R}_{p}^{n})^{\vee}$$
$$df \mid_{p} = \sum_{i=1}^{n} f_{i}(p) dx_{i} \mid_{p}$$

because

$$\{dx_1\mid_p,\cdots,dx_n\mid_p\}$$

is a basis of  $(\mathbb{R}_p^n)^{\vee}$ 

By df then  $f_i$  are the partial derivatives of f. This means that df is a differential 1-form.

Moreover,

$$F: \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}^m$$

differential, then

$$F = (F_1, \cdots, F_m)$$

when  $F_i: \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}$  differential.

$$dF \mid_{p} : \mathbb{R}_{p}^{n} \to \mathbb{R}_{f(p)}^{m}$$

$$dF_{i} \mid_{p} = dx_{i} \mid_{f(p)} (dF \mid_{p}) = d(x_{i} \circ F) \mid_{p}$$

$$dF_{i} \mid_{p} : \mathbb{R}_{p}^{n} \stackrel{dF \mid_{p}}{\to} \mathbb{R}_{p}^{m} \stackrel{dx_{i} \mid_{f(p)}}{\to} \mathbb{R}$$

$$dx_{i} \mid_{r} : \mathbb{R}^{n} \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

and

$$dx_i \mid_p : \mathbb{R}_p^n \qquad \to \mathbb{R}$$
$$v = \sum \alpha_i e_i \mid_p \quad \mapsto \alpha_i$$

51.8. DEF 305

where 
$$e_i \mid_p = (p, (0, \dots, \underbrace{1}_{i-th}, 0, \dots))$$

Recall that if V is a vector space, then

$$T(V) = \bigoplus_{n \in \mathbb{N}} V^{\otimes n}$$

This is a K-module with the multiplication:

$$V^{\otimes n} \times V^{\otimes n} \longrightarrow V^{\otimes n+m}$$

$$(x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_n, y_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes y_m) \mapsto x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_n, y_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes y_m$$

From T(V) we construct

$$\bigwedge(V) = T(V)/I$$

$$T(V) \longrightarrow \bigwedge(V)$$

$$x_1 \otimes \cdots \otimes x_n \longmapsto x_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge x_n$$

therefore also in  $\bigwedge(V)$  we have the multiplication that makes  $\bigwedge(V)$  a K-algebra

$$\bigwedge^{k}(V) \longrightarrow \bigwedge^{l}(V) 
(x_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge x_{k}, y_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge y_{l}) \mapsto x_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge x_{k} \wedge y_{1} \wedge \cdots \wedge y_{l}$$

We define now a wedge product on  $\Omega(\mathbb{R}^n)$ 

$$\Omega^{k}(\mathbb{R}^{n}) \times \Omega^{l}(\mathbb{R}^{n}) \to \Omega^{k+l}(\mathbb{R}^{n})$$

$$(\omega, \eta) \mapsto \omega \wedge \eta$$

take 
$$\omega = \sum_{I} a_{I} dx_{I}$$
 and  $\eta = \sum_{J} b_{J} dx_{J}$ 

$$\omega \wedge \eta := \sum_{IJ} a_i b_J dx_{IJ}$$

where

$$IJ := (i_1, \cdots, i_k, j_1, \cdots, j_l)$$

with 
$$I = (i_1, \dots, i_k)$$
 and  $J = (j_1, \dots, j_l)$ 

## Example

$$\omega = x_1 dx_1 + x_2 dx_2 + x_3 dx_3 \in \Omega^1(\mathbb{R}^3)$$
$$\eta = x_1 dx_1 \wedge dx_2 + dx_1 \wedge dx_3 \in \Omega^2(\mathbb{R}^3)$$
$$\omega \wedge \eta = (x_1 x_3 - x_2) dx_1 \wedge dx_2 \wedge dx_3$$

## 51.9 Prop

Take  $\omega \in \Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^n), \eta \in \Omega^l(\mathbb{R}^n), \varphi \in \Omega^s(\mathbb{R}^n)$ , then

(1)

$$(\omega \wedge \eta) \wedge \varphi = \omega \wedge (\eta \wedge \varphi)$$

(2)

$$(\omega + \eta) = (-1)^{kl} (\eta \wedge \omega)$$

(3) Take  $\theta \in \Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$ 

$$\omega \wedge (\varphi + \theta) = \omega \wedge \varphi + \omega \wedge \theta$$

#### **Proof**

Exercise

Try to do this. Consequence of the properties of  $\wedge$  for vector spaces.

## 51.10 Def

Now we have

$$\Omega(\mathbb{R}^n) = \bigoplus_{k \in \mathbb{N}} \Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$$

a  $\mathbb{R}$ -algebra with the  $\wedge$ -product

And it's also a  $\Omega^0(\mathbb{R}^n)$  module and  $\Omega^0(\mathbb{R}^n)$ -algebra

## 51.11 Remark

$$f \in \Omega^0(\mathbb{R}^n), \omega \in \Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$$

$$f \wedge \omega = f\omega$$

## 51.12 Def: Pullback of forms

Let  $f: \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}^m$  be a mapping of  $C^{\epsilon}$ , then it induces a mapping

$$f^*: \Omega^k_{(\imath)}(\mathbb{R}^m) \to \Omega^k_{(\imath)}(\mathbb{R}^n)$$
$$\omega \mapsto f^*\omega$$

and

$$f^*(\omega)(p)(v_1,\dots,v_k) = \omega(f(p))(df|_p(v_1),\dots,df|_p(v_k))$$

recalling

$$df \mid_{p}: \mathbb{R}_{p}^{n} \to \mathbb{R}_{f(p)}^{m} \Rightarrow df \mid_{p} (v_{i}) \in \mathbb{R}_{f(p)}^{n}$$

51.13. PROP 307

## 51.13 Prop

Let  $f: \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}^m$  be a differentiable mapping.  $\omega, \eta \in \Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$  and  $g: \mathbb{R}^m \to \mathbb{R}$  a differentiable mapping.  $(g \in \Omega^0(\mathbb{R}^m))$  Then

(1) 
$$f^*(\omega + \eta) = f^*(\omega) + f^*(\eta)$$

(2) 
$$f^*(g\omega) = f^*g^*f^*(\omega)$$

where  $f^*g := g \circ f$ 

(3) If  $\omega_1, \dots, \omega_k$  are 1-forms in  $\mathbb{R}^m$ , then

$$f^*(\omega_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_k) = f^*(\omega_1) \wedge \cdots \wedge f^*(\omega_k)$$

#### Proof

(1)

$$f^{*}(\omega + \eta)(p)(v_{1}, \dots, v_{k}) = (\omega + \eta)(f(p))(df \mid_{p} (v_{1}), \dots, df \mid_{p} (v_{k}))$$

$$= \omega(f(p))(df \mid_{p} (v_{1}), \dots, df \mid_{p} (v_{k}))$$

$$+ \eta(f(p))(df \mid_{p} (v_{1}), \dots, df \mid_{p} (v_{k}))$$

$$= (f^{*}\omega)(p)(v_{1}, \dots, v_{k}) + (f^{*}\eta)(p)(v_{1}, \dots, v_{k})$$

(2) 
$$f^*(g\omega) = g\omega(f(p))(df \mid_p (v_1), \cdots, df \mid_p (v_k))$$
$$= (g \circ f)(p)(f^*\omega)(p)(v_1, \cdots, v_k)$$

(3)  

$$(f_1 f_2)(x) = f_1(x) f_2(x)$$

$$f^*(\omega_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_k)(p)(v_1, \cdots, v_k) = (\omega_1 \wedge \cdots \wedge \omega_k)(f(p))(df \mid_p (v_1), \cdots, df \mid_p (v_k))$$

$$= \omega_1(f(p))(df \mid_p (v_1), \cdots, df \mid_p (v_k)) \wedge$$

$$\cdots \wedge \omega_k(f(p))(df \mid_p (v_1), \cdots, df \mid_p (v_k))$$

$$= (f^*(\omega_1))(p)(v_1) \wedge \cdots \wedge (f^*(\omega_k))(p)(v_k)$$

General fact

$$f_1, \dots, f_k : V \to V$$

$$f_1 \wedge \dots \wedge f_k : \bigwedge^k V \to \bigwedge^k V$$

$$(v_1, \dots, v_k) \mapsto f_1(v_1) \wedge \dots \wedge f_k(v_k)$$

$$g^{\otimes n} : V^{\otimes n} \to V^{\otimes n}$$

$$(v_1, \dots, v_n) \mapsto g(v_1) \otimes \dots \otimes g(v_n)$$

Let's see what happens in terms of coordinates:

$$f: \mathbb{R}^n \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}^m$$

$$(x_1, \dots, x_n)^T \mapsto (f_1(x_1, \dots, x_n), \dots, f_m(x_1, \dots, x_n))^T$$

$$\Omega = \sum_I a_I dy_I \in \Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^m)$$

$$f^*\omega = \sum_I f^*(a_I)(f^* dy_{i_1}) \wedge \dots \wedge (f^* dy_{i_k})$$

Note that

$$(f^*dy_i)(v) = dy_i(df(v)) = d(y_i \circ f)(v) = (df_i)(v)$$

then

$$f^*\omega = \sum_I a_I(f_1(x_1, \dots, x_n), \dots, f_m(x_1, \dots, x_n)) df_{i_1} \wedge \dots \wedge df_{i_k}$$

## 51.14 Remark

 $U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$  open then consider  $\Omega^k(U) \subseteq \Omega^k(\mathbb{R}^n)$ 

## Example

$$\omega = -\frac{y}{x^2 + y^2} dx + \frac{x}{x^2 + y^2} dy \in \Omega^1(\mathbb{R}^2 \setminus \{(0, 0)\} (= U))$$

$$V = \{(r, \theta) \in \mathbb{R}^2 : r > 0, 0 \le \theta \le 2\pi\}$$

$$f : V \qquad \to U$$

$$(r, \theta)^T \quad \mapsto f(r, \theta) = \begin{pmatrix} r \cos \theta \\ r \sin \theta \end{pmatrix}$$

Let's compute  $f^*\omega$ 

$$df_1 = \cos\theta dr - r\sin\theta d\theta$$

$$df_2 = \sin\theta dr + r\cos\theta d\theta$$

$$f^*\omega = -\frac{r\sin\theta}{r^2}(\cos\theta dr - r\sin\theta d\theta) + \frac{r\cos\theta}{r^2}(\sin\theta dr + r\cos\theta d\theta) = d\theta$$

## 51.15

 $U \in \mathbb{R}$  an open subset

$$\Omega_{(m)}^k U()$$

51.16. PROP 309

this is a module over  $\Omega^0_{(m)}(U)$  Moreover,  $\omega\in\Omega^k(U),\eta\in\Omega^l(U)$ 

$$\omega \wedge \eta \in \Omega^{k+l}(U)$$

$$f: \underbrace{U}_{\subseteq \mathbb{R}^n} \to \underbrace{\mathbb{R}^m}_{\subseteq \mathbb{R}^m} f$$
 is of class  $C^{m+1}$ 

$$f^*\omega \in \Omega^k_{(m)}U()$$

df is a one-form

$$df = \sum \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i} dx_i$$

where  $\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_i} = a_i : \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}$  differentiable

## 51.16 Prop

Let  $f: \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}$  be a differentiable mapping. Then

(1) for any two forms in  $\mathbb{R}^m$ 

$$f^{8}(\omega \wedge \eta) = (f^{*}\omega) \wedge (f^{*}(\eta))$$

(2) for  $g: \mathbb{R}^p \to \mathbb{R}^n$  differentiable

$$(f \circ g)^* \omega = g^* (F^* \omega)$$

## Proof

1

$$\mathbb{R}^{n} (y_{1}, \dots, y_{m}) = (f_{1}(x_{1}, \dots, x_{n}), \dots, f_{m}(x_{1}, \dots, x_{n})) \in \mathbb{R}^{m}, (x_{1}, \dots, x_{n}) \in$$

$$\omega = \sum_{I} a_{I} dy_{I} \quad \eta = \sum_{J} b_{J} dy_{J}$$

$$f^{*}(\omega \wedge \eta) = f^{*}(\sum_{IJ} a_{I} b_{J} dy_{I} \wedge dy_{J})$$
(by def of pullback) 
$$= \sum_{IJ} a_{I}(f_{1}, \dots, f_{m}) b_{J}(f_{1}, \dots, f_{m}) df_{I} \wedge df_{J}$$

$$= (\sum_{I} a_{I}(f_{1}, \dots, f_{m}) df_{I}) \wedge (\sum_{J} b_{J}(f_{1}, \dots, f_{m}) df_{J})$$

 $= (f^*\omega) \wedge (f^*(\eta))$ 

310

 $\mathbf{2}$ 

$$(f \circ g)^* \omega = \sum_I a_I ((f \circ g)_1, \cdots, (f \circ g)_m) d(f \circ g)_I$$

$$= \sum_I a_I (f_1(g_1, \cdots, g_n), \cdots, f_m(g_1, \cdots, g_n)) df_I (dg_1, \cdots, dg_n)$$

$$= g^* (f^* \omega)$$

## 51.17

The deferential of a function is a one-form

$$\underbrace{f}_{\text{0-form}} \rightsquigarrow \underbrace{df}_{\text{1-form}}$$

We went to generalize this to any (exterior) differentials

$$d: \Omega_{(m)}^{k}(U) \longrightarrow \Omega_{(m)}^{k+1}(U)$$

$$\omega \longmapsto d\omega$$

$$\sum_{I} a_{I} dx_{I} \mapsto \sum_{I} da_{I} \wedge dx_{I}$$

where  $a_I \in C^m(U)$ ,  $da_I = \sum \frac{\partial a_I}{\partial x_i} dx_i$ 

## 51.18 Example

$$\omega = xyzdx + yzdy + (x+z)dz$$

$$d\omega = d(xyz) \wedge dx + d(yz) \wedge dy + d(x+z) \wedge dz$$

$$= (yzdx + xzdy + xydz) \wedge dx + (zdy + ydz) \wedge dy + (xdz) \wedge dz$$

$$= -xzdx \wedge dy - xydx \wedge dz - ydy \wedge dz + dx \wedge dz$$

$$= -xzdx \wedge dy + (1 - xxy)dx \wedge dz - ydy \wedge dz$$

## 51.19 Prop

$$\forall \omega_1, \omega_2 \in \Omega^k(U), \eta \in \Omega^l(U)$$

(1) 
$$d(\omega_1 + \omega_2) = d(\omega_1) + d(\omega_2)$$

(2) 
$$d(\omega_1 \wedge \omega_2) = d(\omega_1) \wedge \eta + (-1)^k \omega \wedge d\eta$$

51.19. PROP 311

(3) 
$$d(d\omega) = 0 \quad (d^2\omega = 0)$$

(4) 
$$f: \underbrace{U}_{\subseteq \mathbb{R}^n} \to \underbrace{V}_{\subseteq \mathbb{R}^m}$$
 
$$d(f^*\omega) = f^*(d\omega)$$

## Proof

(1) Exercise

(2) 
$$\omega = \sum_{I} a_{I} dx_{I}, \eta = \sum_{J} b_{J} dx_{J}; \ \omega \wedge \eta = \sum_{IJ} a_{I} b_{J} dx_{I} \wedge dx_{J}$$
$$d(\omega \wedge \eta) = \sum_{IJ} d(a_{I} b_{J}) \wedge dx_{I} \wedge dx_{J}$$
$$= (\sum_{IJ} b_{J} da_{I} \wedge dx_{I} \wedge dx_{J}) + (\sum_{IJ} a_{I} db_{J} \wedge dx_{I} \wedge dx_{J})$$
$$= d\omega \wedge \eta + (-1)^{k} \sum_{IJ} a_{I} ddx_{I} \wedge b_{J} \wedge dx_{J}$$
$$= d\omega \wedge \eta + (-1)^{k} \omega \wedge d\eta$$

(3) First assume  $\omega = f \in \Omega^0(U)$ 

$$d(df) = d\left(\sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{j}} dx_{j}\right)$$

$$= \sum_{j=1}^{n} d\left(\frac{\partial f}{\partial x_{j}} \wedge dx_{j}\right)$$

$$= \sum_{j=1}^{n} \left(\sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{\partial^{2} f}{\partial x_{i} \partial x_{j}} dx_{i} \wedge dx_{j}\right)$$

$$= 0$$

Notice that  $\frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial x_i \partial x_j} = \frac{\partial^2 f}{\partial x_j \partial x_i}$ 

By (1) we can prove for  $\omega = a_I dx_I, a_I = \neq 0$ , from (2) we have

$$d\omega = da_I \wedge dx_I + a_I d^2 x_I$$

But

$$d^2x_I = d(1 \cdot dx_I) = d1 \wedge dx_I = 0$$

Hence

$$d^{2}\omega = d(d\omega)$$

$$= d(da_{I} \wedge dx_{I})$$

$$= 0$$

(4) As above let's prove it for  $\omega = g \in \Omega^0(U)$ 

$$g: \mathbb{R}^m \longrightarrow \mathbb{R}$$

$$(y_1, \dots, y_m) \mapsto g(y_1, \dots, y_m)$$

$$f^*(dg) = f^*(\sum_{i=1}^m \frac{\partial g}{\partial y_i} dy_i)$$

$$= \sum_{i,j} \frac{\partial g}{\partial y_i} \frac{\partial f}{\partial x_j} dx_j$$

$$= \sum_j \frac{\partial (g \circ f)}{\partial x_j} dx_j$$

$$= d(g \circ f)$$

$$= d(f^*g)$$

Now let's do the proof for  $\omega \in \Omega^k(U), \omega = \sum_I a_I \mathrm{d} x_I$ 

$$d(f^*g) = d(f^*(\sum_I a_I dx_I))$$
( by prop of  $f^*$ ) =  $d(\sum_I f^*a_I \wedge f^* dx_I)$ 

$$(by(1)) = \sum_I d(f^*a_I \wedge f^* dx_I)$$

$$(use(2)) = \sum_I f^*(da_I) \wedge f^* dx_I$$
(prop of  $f^*$ ) =  $f^*(\sum_I da_I \wedge dx_I)$ 

$$= f^*(d\omega)$$

## 51.20

$$df: p \mapsto df_p$$

is a differential form.

## 51.21 Def?

$$D_h f(p) := \lim_{t \to 0} \frac{f(p+th) - f(p)}{h} = df_p(h)$$

# Chapter 52

## 52.1 Def

$$\omega = \sum_{i} a_i dx_i \in \Omega^1(m)(U), \ U \subseteq \mathbb{R}^n$$

$$\gamma:[a,b]\to U^n$$

a parametric curve

$$f:[a,b]\to\mathbb{R}$$

of class  $C^1$ 

$$\gamma: t \mapsto (t, f(t)) = \text{Graph of } f$$

this is a parametric curve piecewise of class  $C^1$ :  $\exists t_0 = a < t_1 < \cdots < t_k = b$  such that

$$\gamma_j := \gamma \mid_{]t_j,t_{j+1}[}$$

is of class  $C^1$ 

$$\gamma_j(]t_k, t_{k+1}[) \to \mathbb{R}^n$$

we can define  $\gamma_j^*\omega$  this is one form in  $\Omega^1(]t_k,t_{k+1}[)$ 

if 
$$\gamma_j(t) = (x_1(t), \dots, x_n(t))$$
 then

$$\gamma_j^* \omega = \sum_{i=1}^n a_i(x_1(t), \cdots, x_n(t)) \frac{\mathrm{d}x_i}{\mathrm{d}t} \mathrm{d}t \qquad x_i(t) = \frac{\mathrm{d}x_i}{\mathrm{d}t}$$
?

## 52.2 Def

Let  $\gamma$  and  $\omega$  be as above.

$$\int_{\gamma} \omega := \sum_{i} \int_{t_{k}}^{t_{k+1}} \gamma_{j}^{*} \omega$$

this is the integral of  $\omega$  along the parametric curve  $\gamma$  with

$$\gamma = t \mapsto (x_1(t), \cdots, x_n(t))$$

where  $x_i(t) = \frac{\mathrm{d}x_i}{\mathrm{d}t}$ 

314 CHAPTER 52.

## 52.3 What's this in physics?

Fix  $\gamma(t), \gamma'(t) = (\frac{dx_1}{dt}, \dots, \frac{dx_n}{dt})$  =the tangent vector of  $\gamma$  in  $\gamma(t)$  then

$$\int_{t_k}^{t_{k+1}} \gamma_j^* \omega = \int_{t_k}^{t_{k+1}} \left\langle a \circ \gamma_j, \gamma_j' \right\rangle dt$$

where  $a = (a_1, \dots, a_n), a_i : \mathbb{R}^n \to \mathbb{R}$